



The Family Mansion - Rewrite

Charlie Flemming

Part 1 - 21

9/3/24

THE FAMILY MANSION REWRITE

Charlie Flemming

Part 1: Elizabeth

Copyright 2020 Charlie Flemming

Author's not: I decided to rewrite this because the first version was the first thing I'd ever written and I didn't realize until later that I was ruining it by trying to force in every little idea I ever had. I'm working on this version now, which is a slower burn, but still working up to some great stuff. I'm sorry I've been spotty lately.

20 Years Ago...

Elizabeth was a late bloomer. She was essentially flat-chested until about 16 when her breasts exploded into the EE-sized bra that she'd had since then. The first penis she ever saw was when she was 18. Her father was coming out of the shower with a huge erection while she was walking into the bathroom almost 20 years ago. She gasped when she saw the bulbous, purple cockhead, the thick and veiny shaft, his bulbous balls, but luckily her father didn't hear and she was out of there before he could catch her.

She ran back to her room and got on her bed. She ran her hands through her long black hair, which flowed down her back past her shoulders, as she thought about what she saw.

Liz had seen a video in her high school health class while they were studying sexual education. It showed a man and woman making love through an x-ray so you could see the man's erect penis enter the woman's vagina, and when Liz saw it she was surprised at the size of the man's cock, and then promptly forgot about it as it was sinful, and instead forced all thoughts away about the idea of sex, deeply into her subconscious.

But, the size of the x-rayed penis in that video was nothing compared to what she just saw jutting out from between her father's legs. She sighed, feelings flowed through her body that she'd never quite experienced before, at least not in this way, and especially not about her father. It was sexual excitement at the thought of her dad's erect penis.

Elizabeth had never masturbated before. Her parents were very Christian and she had learned that doing something like that was a sin. Liz never really bought into a religion that much, though she didn't have anything against it, she just felt it wasn't right for her. But she would still go to church and follow what they said because it made her parents happy and kept her out of Hell, though she wasn't sure if she believed in such a place. Because of that, Liz had never played with herself, not even once, but something was stirring in the back of her brain. A fantasy that she was too horny at that point to force away from her brain as she had done with every sexual thought she had before then.

It started with her catching her father in the bathroom. His cock was so large directly in front of her, instead of not seeing her this time, "What are you doing here? I was just showering." Liz's father said, not even caring that he was naked and his hard dick was sticking out in front of him.

"I'm sorry Daddy," Liz said back to him, but she openly licked her lips as she stared at her father's cock, "I needed to take a shower too and I couldn't wait," she explained as she dropped out of her robe and revealed her sexy body to her father.

"Well, sweetie," her father said to Liz as she fantasized in her bed, her hands slowly touching herself down her hot body, "you can get in the shower if you want to. I'll be out of your way." He moved so Liz could get in but he still didn't do anything to cover himself.

"I'm going to take my clothes off now Daddy," Liz said, "I hope you don't mind." As Liz said this she took off her skirt in one fluid motion, revealing her tight, 18-year-old body to her Dad. In the fantasy, Liz wasn't wearing any underwear. She started the water and got in the tub, turning her curvaceous ass to her father. Liz gasped in real life when, in her mind, her father was very slowly jerking his humongous dick while he watched her. "Maybe you should join me?" Liz suggested in her fantasy to her Dad as he could keep staring at her shapely butt and jerked his humongous cock.

He came over to the side of the tub as Liz started soaping her large tits as she watched her father jerking himself off. "I think you need a little help," Liz's fantasy-father told her, "I think you need me to wash your pussy."

In her bedroom, Liz was already pumping two fingers in and out of her tight pussy as her fantasy continued. Her father traced his fingers from her tits to her swollen cunt. Liz's dad started to rub her labia and clit with one hand and fuck her with the fingers of his other hand. "You know, darling," Liz's father said to her, "there's really only one way to get a clean pussy, and that's if someone licks it clean." With that, her father leaned forward and stuck his tongue into her sopping wet cunt and lapped away like it was the nectar of life he was drinking.

As Liz thought of her father eating her pussy, great waves of pleasure flowed through her body and she had an orgasm for the first time in her life. Her juices filled her panties and she thought maybe she'd calm down but her body only begged for more and she kept pumping her fingers in and out of her tight hole. Something Liz was only just learning about herself and wouldn't come to realize until much later was that her body needed multiple orgasms in a row in order to be fully satisfied.

Her fantasizing continued, in Liz's mind, her father lapped up all her juices as she came on his face, "You taste like honey, Liz," Her father said lovingly as he stood up and got in the shower with her, "But as you can see, I still need to be satisfied."

Liz immediately took his hard cock in her hands and started jerking her father off as she looked into his eyes with unbridled lust. "I love you, Daddy," she said, "And I love your huge cock." She gasped again in real life, surprised at herself in her fantasy. Another thing Liz wouldn't realize until a great deal later in her life was that when she was horny, her actions were basically out of her hands. Her pussy was doing all the thinking now.

In the fantasy, her father put a hand on his daughter's shoulder and pushed her down so she was on her knees in the tub, his humongous cockhead only inches from Liz's face, "Sweetie," her dad said, "just like with your pussy, the only real way to clean a man's penis is with a woman's mouth." Liz was so eager she took her father's entire cock all the way down her throat. Though Liz had never tried such a thing in real life, nor even thought she'd ever had the desire to, she wanted more than anything else to be able to suck her father's dick all the way into her mouth in real life. Even though in the back of her brain she felt such a thing was impossible, his cock had to be at least a foot long!

In her fantasy, Liz gagged on her father's cock like a porn star with tons of experience though, even though real life was anything but. But Liz didn't care as she moaned in pleasure around her father's cock in her fantasy. After hours of this in her fantasy, her father began to cum.

She'd never seen a man cum before but since this was her fantasy her father came in gallons. So much she couldn't swallow it all (she imagined

it tasted like chocolate milk for some reason) and her father started dousing her whole body in cum, so much so it was more than the water flowing down her body from the showerhead and within a second she was pasted with white streaks all over her body and hair. The water washed it all away, especially out of her eyes, so she could see that her father's cock was still very stiff and hard.

"Wow," She said, "I didn't know you could cum so much and still be ready for more," Liz said in a sultry tone up to her father as he stared back down at his good little girl.

"Well, dear," her dad said, "That just means I'm going to have to fuck you now."

Liz didn't get to finish that fantasy as the thought of her father fucking her with his enormous dick made her so horny she started cumming so hard she screamed in intense pleasure and made her mother run into her room to check on her and Liz had to rush to get under the covers before her mom could see the state of her clothes as she had practically ripped them off her body to get to her boobs and pussy. She really didn't have control when she was horny...something she learned to suppress the moment she had any sexual thoughts because of how out of control she felt whenever it happened.

She explained to her mother that she had merely thought she saw a mouse and got under the covers in fright, which Liz's mom seemed to buy and left her alone, but Liz avoided everyone and locked herself in her room for the rest of the day. She felt guilty for having such thoughts about her own father and vowed to herself to never have such fantasies ever again.

Of course, Liz's sexual side seemed to have other things in mind. She couldn't seem to help it but whenever she was around her dad after that she would just start to notice his strong muscular body or the scent of his cologne or notice that giant bulge in his pants and she'd be running up to her bedroom or the bathroom and finger-fucking her pussy while fantasizing yet again about her father. Secretly Liz started to referring to her overwhelming libido as her "Sex Demon," because it felt like she was possessed when she got like this. She knew something had to happen or she was probably going to rape her father!

Liz decided to go to college and enrolled in summer school at a University on the other side of the country. She felt this would be far enough away from her father that she would stop having sick, incestuous fantasies about him and get over it. Of course, every night when she was alone her mind would drift to that magnificent cock that belonged to her dear old' dad and she'd masturbate to that image until she fell asleep. She knew this Sex Demon would never be entirely quelled until she found a boyfriend, Liz felt that's exactly what she needed.

But to no avail, as Liz was still very awkward around men, being such a late bloomer and all, even though many found her beautiful she'd still be so befuddled they'd usually only get a few words in before she'd scare them off, though maybe that was only because of Bri...

Brianna was Liz's best friend, an African-American woman who was the same age as Liz and they also wore the same size clothes and bra-size so they would often trade clothes with each other throughout their whole life. They often joked they were twins because of how similar their bodies and personalities were, even though their skin-tones were very different from the other making it quite obvious that they weren't related.

Brianna tended to keep men away from Liz because she had been secretly in love with her since they were in high school, maybe even before that, but she knew it definitely was there when they entered Freshman year of the same college together. She was very good at scaring men away, though she had made love to a few cocks and found great pleasure in doing so, she never really saw it as more than just sex. Still, despite her having the occasional boy-toy on her arm (mostly in an attempt to make Liz jealous), Bri was adamant about keeping Liz away from other potential romantic or sexual partners.

But then, tragedy struck, only a few months after leaving home, Liz's parents were killed in a car accident. She immediately dropped out of school and went home to be with her two older sisters, Jenna and Andrea. Liz wasn't surprised when Bri offered to come home with her and they both came back on the same plane. They did everything together after all and Bri was Liz's closest friend. Who was Liz to deny Brianna anything, especially when Liz needed her the most?

They attended the funeral together and that night, Liz and Bri slept in Liz's parent's house. They stayed up late with Jenna and Andrea talking about what to do next. Jenna wanted to sell the house but Andrea didn't like the idea and they all went to bed that night without making a decision.

Bri was going to sleep on the couch but once Liz was alone with her she turned and said, "Please, Bri, I don't want to be alone tonight." As she did she blinked her beautiful, brown eyes, looking sadder than Bri had ever seen her before then.

"Should I sleep with you?" Bri asked, taking her best friend's hand in hers and trying not to notice just how soft and sexy she found the feeling of Liz's skin when she was so emotionally upset.

Liz nodded and Bri followed her best friend up to her bedroom, hand in hand.

As they lay next to each other under the covers, Liz's thoughts once again turned to her father's huge cock. The first time that had happened since she had heard of her parent's deaths. She began to cry, not even entirely sure why, and began to regret never telling her father how she felt about him. Even though it was wrong, Liz knew she wished she had told him. Maybe it would have taken away the tension she felt between them for the last few months of his life, or who knows? Maybe her father would have wanted her. She'd never know now...

"I'm sorry, Liz," Bri said as she put an arm around Liz's waist, comfortingly, "I'm sorry for your loss." She whispered.

Liz turned in the bed and wiped her tears away as she looked into Brianna's soft, brown eyes, "I don't want to be alone tonight." Liz whispered to her beautiful best friend, "I don't want to be alone ever again."

"I'll always be there for you," Brianna said back to her best friend, "I'll never let you go."

Liz wasn't sure why she did it, a combination of feeling lost and alone, and Brianna was always the best friend she could possibly be to her. But Liz started kissing her best friend, right on the mouth.

Bri was surprised at first but quickly started kissing her friend back. They were tongue wrestling in each other's mouths within moments and

Bri started taking off Liz's clothes and Liz was only helping her along as they kissed. Soon, Liz was naked and Bri was about to be as they sucked each other's faces and groped each other's bodies.

Liz's Sex Demon was in full swing as she felt up Bri's amazing breasts for the first time before she stopped kissing her friend so she could start sucking on her tits. As she did this she reached a hand down and started rubbing her friend's clit and labia.

Bri moaned in pleasure but had to keep it fairly quiet. She was so horny and excited about what was happening and surprised at Liz's confidence as she sucked her nipples and rubbed her pussy. She was in heaven but wanted more, "I want to eat your cunt."

For a second, Liz stopped what she was doing and the non-sexual part of her brain almost took over again, but the thought of getting her pussy licked made her Sex Demon come back with a vengeance and she and Bri positioned on the bed so Bri was on her back and Liz sat on her face so she was facing her friend's glorious body from the neck down. Bri started lapping away at Liz's pussy and Liz, this being the first real sexual encounter she'd had with another person, was already cumming into Bri's waiting mouth, "Oh fuck me that feels so good!" Liz had to keep from shouting as she doubled over in pleasure while Bri continued to lap at her mound. "Please don't stop!" Liz pleaded and Bri just kept on licking.

Liz then realized that since she doubled over her friend's body, she was now face to face with Bri's beautiful pussy lips. She smiled devilishly as she savored the scent of her friend's cunt before sticking her tongue in between those moist lips. Liz was surprised at how much she loved the taste and licked with total abandonment of any morality she might have

been hanging onto before giving in entirely to eating her best friend's pussy with the only goal to make Brianna cum.

Both of them sucked each other's clits and pussies until they came several times that night. Neither could believe how many orgasms they both had, even Liz who usually had to masturbate at least three times in a row every night to get the thought of her father's cock out of her head.

Bri woke first the next morning. She nuzzled up to her naked friend from the back and spooned her as she kissed her neck, "Last night was amazing." She whispered as she kissed her friend awake. She thought about whether she should tell her friend how she felt about her. And she opened her mouth to say so-

Instead, Liz, feeling disgusted with herself for being so vulnerable, pushed Bri away and got out of bed without looking at her. She started dressing, "Last night was a mistake." She said before walking out of the room, and then out of the house, and it was several hours later before Bri realized that Liz wasn't coming back to her parent's house.

Bri packed her stuff and left. She was the only one there as Liz's sisters were staying at friend's houses at that time.

Liz wasn't sure what to do now. She didn't blame Bri for any of the events of last night and felt that her Sex Demon was the true one at fault. She wondered if there'd ever been a way to get Bri to forgive her, but for now, she had to think.

But Liz's thoughts led her nowhere. She seemed to walk through her hometown in a haze. She'd get on one bus, off another, eventually, she found herself at the opening of a new gym. The man who'd paid to get it

built was tall, handsome, tan, muscular, and he reminded Liz of her father right away. He was giving a speech but Liz hardly heard the words. After the opening, Liz approached him, his name was James Slope. They got to talking, which led to other things, and they were married within a month.

Liz invited Bri and her sisters to be her bridesmaids at the wedding. Something that surprised Bri as Liz hadn't talked to her since that fateful night when they made love. But Liz apologized and was hoping this would make things up between them. Bri wasn't sure and was disappointed about her marrying someone else but she never really had her hopes up that Liz would return her feelings for her.

At the wedding, Bri and Liz were like two peas in a pod again. Bri felt she had her friend back, finally. Liz was especially friendly, feeling much the same. Both were sure the other blamed them for their night of lovemaking, and both felt they shouldn't mention it again.

During the wedding, Bri made mention that she had dropped out of the University as well, and was looking for work. Liz said she and James were looking for a maid and she'd put a word in with him if Bri wanted. Bri said she'd consider it.

On Liz's wedding night, James and she made love for the first time. It was James' idea to wait until after they were married. He was old fashioned and Liz liked that. Or at least she told herself that she liked that. That night, James put his tiny dick into her pussy and came almost immediately before rolling over and passing out and that was the extent of Liz's first time having sex with a man.

Liz was more disappointed than she'd ever felt in her entire life. She was hoping she could finally release her inner Sex Demon and finally get out

everything she'd ever craved sexually all in one night, but instead, her new man "till death do they part" was a one-pump chump.

Her husband bought a plot and surprised her with it the day after their wedding. Though nothing was built on it yet, James told her that it would one day contain the mansion in which they would raise their family. Liz was excited about that, one thing Liz had always longed for was that one day she would be a mother. She was in luck because something she'd soon realize is that she was already pregnant with her first child after just one night with her new husband.

She was about six months pregnant when James unveiled the newly built mansion to her. He showed her everything. There was an Olympic sized swimming pool in the back and she was very impressed. She knew James was rich but this still seemed like something beyond their means. He revealed that they had a movie theater, along with a regular TV room, a gym downstairs, a shower room for the swimming pool, a jacuzzi tub, a kitchen made for a hotel with one thousand guests a night. A dining room with the longest table that Liz had ever seen. Along with a huge master bedroom with a heart-shaped bed inside, but made to fit at least twenty people, or even more, along with twenty other "guest" bedrooms, as James called them.

At first, Liz was impressed with how much there was of everything, but as the tour continued she became more and more concerned, "Why do we need so many extra bedrooms?" She asked at one point.

"Well," James explained, feeling very smart as he did so, "my business rival, Don, has a mansion with twenty bedrooms, and now we have a mansion with twenty-one bedrooms. It was my idea and the most perfect idea anyone's ever had." James felt very sure of himself.

Liz nodded at this and thought about pointing out that Don had so many extra bedrooms to house his family and the staff who worked there, but she just laughed it off and decided that at least they'd have plenty of extra rooms for guests to sleepover in.

Something Liz quickly learned was that James thought he was right at all times. Even when he was completely wrong, and he'd always go the extra mile to prove it. At one point, Liz commented that she'd like to have a place to jog, by which she meant a nice path through the woods behind them, but James took this to mean to hire workers to tear down the woods and put in an Olympic sized track for sprinters. Liz learned it was better to not argue with him for fear of what incredibly over-the-top stupid thing he might try next.

She was glad when she finally convinced him to let Bri move in and be their stay in maid. At the same time, he hired Rosa, a Spanish-American woman as their "gardener" along with erect a "guest house" to install in the backyard on the other side of the pool. Liz knew this woman wasn't a gardener and James was probably having an affair with her in his little "fuck-house" as she secretly referred to it when she was by herself. But she was already pregnant with her fourth child, after giving birth to a daughter followed by a set of twins, a boy, and a girl, and though she didn't like how her husband treated her, she felt she was trapped with him and also completely dependent on him.

Liz had learned to suppress her sexual side completely at that point in time. Her husband fucked her when he felt like it and that was rare and when he did it was just a one-pump dump in her pussy and he rolled over and went to sleep. She decided she hated sex, though deep down she knew she was just lying to herself. Really she just hated sex with her awful husband.

And though her husband treated her like dirt, she at least had Bri and soon her wonderful kids would be old enough to help out around the house. She at least had that to look forward to, even if James spent more time in his fuck house than in their family mansion.

Part 2: Brooke

After almost twenty years of being in a loveless marriage, Liz's youngest child was now eighteen, and Liz had decided to get divorced. The first thing she did was meet with her lawyer, Rita Pearson. They met at a diner in a nearby city as Liz didn't want to be seen by anyone who would recognize her. They might get back to her husband that she was meeting with a divorce lawyer.

This was the first time Liz met with Rita. She was a bit surprised that she was so young, even younger than she was. Liz just always thought lawyers had to be old men with grey hair for some reason. She was also very attractive with long red hair, pouty lips, soft skin, and huge breasts at least as big as Liz's own.

Liz sat across from her. They shook hands, "Hello, Rita," Liz said, "I'm Elizabeth Slope, we spoke on the phone."

Rita nodded as she shook Liz's hand and glanced her over, "Right, you're the one looking to get a divorce from your husband James." Rita confirmed.

Liz pulled her seat up and sat down. Rita grabbed some files from out of her briefcase on the chair beside her, "I've looked through your prenuptial agreement that you sent over to my office. The problem is

that, without probable cause, if you divorced your husband you will not get even a dime from him."

Liz glanced at the files that Rita tossed on the table in front of her but didn't touch them. "What kind of probable cause?" She asked, "Like evidence that he's fucking our gardener?"

Rita smirked, "Yes, that would do it. Do you have such a thing?"

Liz sighed, "No, I haven't actually seen anything, but I've also never seen Rosa weed around a single plant in the yard."

Rita cocked an eyebrow at that, "Well, you're going to need some hard evidence if you want to take down James Slope." she explained, "No offense, your husband is a complete idiot, but his team of lawyers will be a large hurdle to get over without something more concrete."

Liz nodded, but grumbled, "Well, I'm sorry I don't have anything more than that."

Rita smiled at her client, "Don't worry about it Elizabeth," she told her comfortingly, "If you know a good place to catch them together, I might suggest a nanny cam or hidden camera of some kind. Or, if they're more private than that, you could always hire a private eye. I know a few good ones if you need them." She explained.

Liz bit her lower lip, not sure. Rita cocked an eyebrow at that too as Liz sucking her lip was a very sexy sight on such a stacked and sexy MILF, but Rita kept her thoughts to herself. She took her files back and put

them in her briefcase as she passed Rita her card. "If you need anything, and I do mean anything, please don't hesitate to call."

Had Liz been more sexually minded at the time, she might have noticed the obvious sexual innuendo. But Liz's Sex Demon had long since died, or at least that's what Liz thought, and she only smiled at how friendly her new lawyer was being to her as she walked away.

Liz left the diner and drove to an electronics store. She bought five hidden cameras to hide around the house.

James was often on business trips to various parts of the world. Liz knew he was probably cheating on her during these trips, as well as with Rosa, but she couldn't do much spying on him during these trips. The only way she was going to catch her husband in the act was with Rosa in the mansion.

She had to think of good places to put them all. She decided just to spread them out around her extra-large bedroom so that she could get her husband's cheating from every angle she could.

As she was setting up the cameras, Brianna, Liz's maid, and best friend came into the room. "What are you doing, Liz?" She asked with an eyebrow cocked while Liz seemed to be setting up stuffed animals in positions around the room.

"Oh, these are nanny-cams," Liz explained to her friend, "I told you what Dr. Kim told me." Dr. Yumi Kim was Liz's therapist and the one who made her realize that she was in a loveless marriage and needed to get divorced, "And my recently acquired lawyer told me that according to my prenup, I'm going to have to catch James red-handed with that slut."

As Liz spat out this last part she glanced out the giant window that took up an entire wall and looked out over the pool, and especially the guest house in the back. Liz scowled at Rosa's house then looked back at Bri, forcing herself to look halfway pleasant at least.

It didn't fool Brianna though, "I know you're frustrated, I would be too if I were married to James, trust me." Bri said but saw that Liz was starting to mope at her words, so she continued: "I mean, he has to have some good qualities that others don't know about though." Bri remembered what she saw the other day, a huge bulge in Liz's only son's pants that made Bri's mouth drop open, "I mean, he has to have a huge dick, right?" She said that part without thinking about it, only recalling what she saw when Nathan was walking back from the shower in a towel.

Liz sighed, "It's the smallest I've ever seen, not that I've seen that many." This made Liz more depressed than she thought it would.

"Really?" Bri said, "That really surprises, what with, um-" She realized she probably shouldn't start complimenting her best friend's son's penis size. It was something Brianna saw accidentally when he was leaving one of the upstairs bathrooms after a shower without any clothes on. Why didn't he at least grab a towel? Bri suddenly thought as she remembered the moment.

Liz had always been so uptight about sex since she first met her that Bri was sure mentioning how hung her son was would probably cause Liz's head to explode. "Never mind," Bri quickly added a moment later.

Liz wasn't really listening then anyway, instead, her mind drifted to her father. An image of his humongous dick flashed through her mind, and for a fraction of a second, Liz got a little horny. But then she automatically

forced thoughts of her dad away as she had done since the day her parents died. As those memories disappeared, so did Liz's horniness.

"If you want," Liz suggested to her best friend, "You could set up one more of these cameras out in the hall. It'd probably look good to have my cheating husband on camera leading that disgusting slut into our bedroom."

Bri nodded as she grabbed one of the stuffed bears with video cameras hidden inside of them. She walked out into the hall. Without thinking about it, she took the camera down the stairs into the foyer and put it on a table down there facing the stairs. This was mostly because there weren't any end tables in the hallway upstairs, just door leading to bedrooms on one side and ones leading to bathrooms on the other side. She couldn't very well just set up a stuffed teddy bear on the ground, now could she.

Two weeks later...

Brooke was 20 years old and Liz's firstborn. She had blonde hair that she liked to keep short, but not too short, cut just above her shoulders. Her breasts were DD-bra size and nearly as big as her mother's boobs. She liked to keep in shape like Liz did with her jogging every morning. Though Brooke much preferred the pool, as did her sisters, and she was out there in her bikini nearly every day as long as the weather permitted it. She had a very sexy body and she liked to show it off, though was still a bit too shy to try to wear her sexy clothes around the house.

Brooke had two passions. The first was designing clothes, and it was this very thing that she convinced her father to let her stay out of college and work in their mansion. She even got a room on the ground floor that was only being used for storage anyway. Brooke called it her "Fashion

Room" or sometimes her "Design Room" and she usually kept it locked at all times and she had the only key. This was because, though she told her Dad and Mom that she was designing dresses, and even kept a few dresses she'd designed on display just in case anyone poked their head in, she was really designing women's lingerie. She would then model her clothes in her bedroom to sell online. She always cropped her face out in order to show off the clothes as she wanted to keep it a secret from her family and God only knows what websites they searched.

One day, while everyone else was out of the house, Brooke was making her clothes in her fashion room. She realized that she didn't have the frilly look she wanted for the border of the one-piece she was working on. Brooke thought about this. She could order what she needed online but didn't really have a lot of money at the time.

Though Brooke was making some cash through selling her lingerie, Brooke's stuff wasn't really selling as quickly as she hoped. She was just one person and could only make so many clothes every day. Usually, Brooke was pleased if she could design and create one outfit a day but rarely even accomplished that much. But today she was particularly inspired and knew a place she could find just what she needed: her mother's underwear drawer.

Brooke came out of her design room and locked the door behind her. She had ordered a new lock for the door and had the only key on her at all times and only took it off when she showered. She then headed up the stairs to the bedrooms. Her mother's room was at the top of the stairs.

Brooke was the only person there, or at least the only person there who mattered in her mind. Ericka was out at a friend's house, one of her cheerleader friends from the private school their father sent her. They were on summer break now though. Lexi was at Donna's house, Lexi's

BFF. Their maid, Bri, and her mother, Liz, were out having lunch, and her father was out of town like he almost always was. That left two people on the property, Rosa, their gardener who Brooke almost never saw out of her little house in the backyard, and Nathan, Brooke's brother and the only man around the house most of the time with her father on nearly constant business trips.

Nathan was shy and tended to keep to himself. When Brooke was growing up, Nathan was younger than her and a boy, so even though Lexi his twin came right along with him, Brooke always saw him as an easy target to pick on while Lexi was her immediate ally and compatriot. Usually, they would team up, often with their little sister, Erika, and pick on Nathan even harder. Because of this, Nathan withdrew from his sisters and, even though they all lived together in the same house, Nathan's whereabouts were often just as mysterious as he was.

Brooke assumed he was exercising downstairs on the basement level. Along with having a shower meant for an Olympic swimming team, a laundromat sized laundry room, and a jacuzzi tub to fit twenty, Nathan had their father buy him an entire gym's worth of exercise equipment (this wasn't Nathan's fault though as he only asked for some weights and James added another room to the house). Brooke wasn't one to judge, she took an interest in clothes design and James bought her the materials for a whole team of designers.

Brooke wanted that frilly material and she didn't have the right stuff to craft her own right then. So, she marched into her mother's room, went right over to the underwear draw, and opened it. But the panties Brooke knew her mother had were not there. She smirked though when she went into her mother's bathroom and saw them at the top of the pile in Liz's hamper.

Mom must have been trying to get Dad in the "mood" again last night over video chat since he's off on a business trip, Brooke thought as she grabbed the panties, a very thin thong that she believed was the only piece of lingerie that her mother actually owned, but soon it would be torn up because Brooke wanted the fabric. She knew her mother didn't wear them very often anyway.

As Brooke took those panties out of her mother's master bedroom and across her bedroom, Brooke raised those panties to her face and took a long whiff of her mother's pussy. She tasted it a little and knew her mom must have been turned on while she wore them since it tasted and smelled very pungent. Brooke loved it though, one thing that she kept more secret than anything else, and her other passion aside from designing lingerie, was the thought of fucking her mother. Elizabeth Slope was the most beautiful person Brooke had ever seen. She'd thought that her whole life and her love for her mother blossomed into something very passionate and sexual. Brooke knew it was wrong and could never be, but the thought of incest was just so hot to her. And her mother was a total MILF. Brooke just couldn't help but have these taboo feelings.

Something Brooke hadn't noticed was the very obvious nanny-cam Teddy Bear that was sitting on the bedside table, and another one sitting on the shelf outside in the hall that had been moved there two weeks ago. She knew what these looked like as she owned a couple herself but wasn't paying attention due to thinking very hard about what her mother's pussy might taste like straight from the source. Brooke took another large whiff of Liz's dirty panties.

...

Liz came home very late and very drunk that night. Bri was the same but ended up going home with a man they met in the bar they went to after they left the diner. Liz walked up the stairs, holding onto the railing to keep from swaying too much as she ascended the steps, made it to her door, and walked in.

Liz pretty much fell into her giant bed. She started ripping her clothes off until she was naked. She usually didn't sleep naked but she was too drunk to care and just wanted her clothes off.

Of course, once she was naked her hand started lazily tracing her nipples, slowly stimulating them as shivers started running down her spine and her mind started filling with sexy thoughts.

Liz felt that her Sex Demon was long since dead. But almost every Thursday night when she came home from the bar, as long as her husband wasn't around, she tended to get very aroused and would usually masturbate through several sex fantasies and orgasms. She rationalized this by telling herself later that she was merely drunk and had nothing to do with an out of control libido Liz pretended she didn't have.

This week, Liz's fantasy started as she thought of the man that Bri had been flirting with at the bar. One of her hands started rubbed along her belly and she pinched her nipples and kneaded her breasts with her palm and fingers. That man at the bar was very handsome, Liz thought as her other hand moved down her belly to her waiting pussy, he was very young too, probably only about Nathan's age. She started rubber her pussy, I wonder if he had a big cock, like my dad...

Liz stuck three fingers into her cunt and started fingerfucking herself. She pictured her father's cock, so massive in its design, and fantasized

that the man that Bri had gone home with had a cock just like that. She imagined he was fucking her instead of Bri. Liz imagined him over her, thrusting into her while she was spread eagle on the bed. Liz's legs almost parallel to her head as her ass stuck up in the air and this stranger thrust his amazingly huge cock into her tight pussy.

But then something strange happened. Right as Liz started cumming as she pictured the man filling her pussy full of his spunk and then ripping his cock out of her dripping cunt and covering her body in his tasty sperm. Liz liked cum-play in her fantasies but never knew if she'd like it in real life as sex with James was so fast there wasn't any time for anything really that sexy to happen...

Liz was picturing him cumming on her the man. His face was kept kind of vague as it had been a dark bar where Liz saw him. Suddenly it became very clearly her son, Nathan. His big blue eyes, his red hair, and as her son finished cumming all over her in her fantasy, he lined his cock up with her pussy again and told her, "I'm still not satisfied, it's a mother's duty to make sure her son's balls are empty." Nathan told her before sticking his cock, now impossibly huge in her fantasy, and started fucking her even harder than the handsome stranger had done.

Liz could feel herself getting ready for another huge orgasm as the image of her son fucking her brains out filled her mind. But she suddenly stopped. Liz forced herself to take both her hands away from her pussy and sat up in the bed feeling suddenly very guilty for having such a naughty fantasy about one of her own children.

"I'm just drunk," she said to herself for her weekly rationalization for finding anything sexually pleasurable, "My mind is just looking for anything to play with myself to. I need a distraction." As she said this, she glanced at the bedside table right next to her. Though it was a giant

bed, Liz tended to sleep to one side, the opposite side that James slept on. That's where the hidden camera teddy bear sat. James hadn't been home since she got the thing. But Liz decided to review the footage anyway to distract herself from her naughty mother and son fantasy. Also to make sure that it was working correctly, she told herself.

There was an HDMI port on the bottom that she plugged into the TV, unplugging her Bluray player in the process.

The camera-bear activated through motion so it wouldn't record anything unless there was something happening in front of it. Liz ended up fast-forwarding through herself getting up and getting ready for the day every morning and then coming back every night and getting ready for bed about a dozen times. She was about to turn it off again when she saw Brooke come in early and seem to be looking for something in Liz's underwear drawer.

"That's odd," Liz said to herself as she continued watching the screen. Brooke went into the bathroom, seemed to grab something, and come back out. Her back was turned when she walked away from the camera. All Liz saw was her daughter's medium-length blonde hair as she seemed to bring something to her face as she walked across Liz's bedroom and out the door.

Liz went into the bathroom to see what she took. At first, she looked in the medicine cabinet to make sure Brooke hadn't taken any of the pills she kept there, but they seemed to have not been moved in a while. Then she saw the hamper and realized it was the panties she put on yesterday when she wanted to feel sexy for even a moment.

Why the hell would Brooke want my panties? Liz thought to herself. She's probably borrowing them for some reason.

Then Liz remembered that Bri also put a teddy-cam out on the shelf in the hallway outside the door. She doubted that she would be able to tell what Brooke was doing with her panties, but maybe she could at least see what she had put in her mouth.

A few minutes later, and having to fast-forward through a lot more footage as people walked up and down the stairs all throughout the day, before she saw what she wanted to see, Brooke coming out of her room with Liz's panties over her face. As she came out, Liz saw her stick her tongue out in order to taste Liz's panties right on the crotch.

Liz audibly gasped. Never once did she think that her own daughter would do such a thing as sniff the crotch of her mother's panties! "Does she have a crush on me?" Liz asked the air around her as she considered this. Liz also rewound the recording to confirm that she saw what she did.

As Liz watched Brooke take her panties up to her face again. Brooke noticeably breathed deeply of Liz's scent and then stick her tongue out and lick the crotch of her underwear. Liz's pussy suddenly surged with need once again. She started to notice just how attractive Brooke was, her shimmering blonde hair, her perky, large boobs, her fit belly, shapely ass, and legs for days. As Liz rewound and watched again, her hands on her legs started rubbing her inner thigh, slowly, and got closer and closer to her pussy lips...

"No!" Liz shouted loudly as she removed her hands from her labia. She refused to think about her own daughter while masturbating. Liz glanced around to make sure no one heard her but then drunkenly remembered that she was still sitting, totally naked, in her bedroom. James had designed their room to be soundproof. Yet another unnecessary thing

for him to spend money on but she supposed that they made enough for such trivialities. Then something inside her told her to look back at the screen and Liz did only to see her daughter lick the crotch of her panties once again.

Liz rewound it to watch again. She had a sudden image of Brooke licking Liz's cunt instead of the panties. It was such an intense and realistic fantasy that Liz almost felt like it was really happening for just a moment. But it was only her hands back on her pussy once again, practically having a mind of their own. A daughter eating her own mother's cunt, it was so depraved that Liz felt it: the Sex Demon. Liz's overpowering libido, something she had practically forgotten after almost 20 years of keeping it deeply hidden away.

Liz's Sex Demon seemed to rise like a vampire from its coffin after being trapped under rubble for a thousand years. Liz had tried to forget it, or pretend it never existed. But Liz could feel as it seemed to open up her entire body. She felt confident, sexy even. At the same time, Liz knew what kind of trouble this would bring her and did her best to resist in her drunken state.

Still, Liz's pussy surged with need and she almost gave in and started rubbing her cunt with both hands but once again resisted. She forced herself to jump off the bed and she rushed out into the hall and turned right to walk down to room 7. This was Brooke's bedroom since she was old enough to choose one. Liz had rushed out of the room so quickly that she had not realized that she was still completely naked as she briskly walked down the hall.

Brooke kept her door open a crack, and, even though it was very late, she was still up after working hard making her outfit and taking pictures of herself for the website. Now she had just finished uploading it to advertise her clothes. Brooke also noted the clothes she had to make for tomorrow to send out. She vaguely wished she had helpers since she

had to make two outfits the next week. But, for the most part, Brooke loved making her outfits and getting some money in the process. Even though her father paid for all the materials, it made her feel more independent.

But what she was doing was winding down after a long day. Brooke did this by masturbating to some porn. She was still wearing her lingerie outfit that was basically just a very small, practically string bikini with frills going along the edges. It didn't quite get the effect Brooke had wanted but it still looked very sexy and did nothing to cover her ass or breasts.

Brooke started up a video, a normal mother-daughter thing like she liked to watch. The mother was brunette like Brooke's mother, though her hair was not quite as dark. Brooke still pictures that woman was Liz while the other woman, who was obviously the same age as the first and Brooke pictured her as herself.

The "Brooke" in the picture came into the room while "Liz" made dinner in the kitchen, "What'cha making, Mom!?" she said, way too overexcited for the question.

"I'm just making your favorite, bacon, and eggs," the hot MILF said to her "daughter."

"That's nice, Mom, but I don't think bacon and eggs are my favorite anymore..." the Porno-Brooke said.

"Oh really, hon," the Mom said in the video, "then what's your favorite breakfast now?"

"I think it's Mommy Pussy," The girl said. Brooke rolled her eyes in real life at the ridiculous dialogue but was still getting turned on by it. She reached her hand down into her panties and started moaning softly as she pets her pussy.

This was when Liz got to the door and gasped at the sight in front of her. Then she gasped again when she shook off her drunkenness out of shock and really saw what was in front of her. Her blonde, big-titted daughter was practically naked and watching porn, lesbian porn! As Liz could clearly see it was a blonde woman eating the cunt of a brunette. Liz gasped one more time when the actress getting the tongue lashing moaned out, "OOOOHHHH I'M CUMMING RIGHT IN MY DAUGHTER'S MOUTH!"

Holy shit! Liz's mind screamed at her, Brooke's watching mother-daughter incest porn! Though she'd had plenty of fantasies herself, Liz had never actively searched out pornography, let alone something so depraved, and it had never crossed her mind that such a thing could actually exist as a mother getting muff-dived by her daughter, even though the actresses looked about the same age.

Liz kept watching, or maybe it was that she was too drunk and horny to possibly look away. Brooke openly pinched her nipples, moving the tiny bikini strand out of the way as she did, and moaned as she finger-fucked herself in her g-string with her other hand.

Truthfully, Brooke wasn't as turned on by the video as she was pretending to be. She heard someone gasp in the hall and it was the reason she kept her door open a crack, in the hopes that her mother or sisters would catch her and want to join in. She was sure the second part

of that was very unlikely, but she could still ham up a sexy performance for whoever was watching.

In the video, it was then that another person came in the scene. A man who looked older than the other two actresses but he said, "Mom, sister, what's going on?"

Brooke would normally switch videos at that point. Though she was bisexual and loved incest fantasies, she had never seen her brother sexually. This was partly because while she was growing up she saw her father as a weak, petty man (mostly because he was) and had naturally associated Nathan as the same type of person. Even though he really wasn't anything like their father, but Brooke had yet to really notice such a thing and mostly just ignored him at that point in time.

But, because Brooke knew someone was watching, she decided to get really turned on instead, "Oooohhh fuck!" She moaned out, turning up her performance even more, "I hope that brother fucks his sister and mother!" She wasn't much of an actress so her words were about as bad as the dialogue in the porno film.

Liz's eyes were glued to the computer screen as the man took his pants off, saying something like, "well, time for a real family breakfast!" as he did so. Liz saw the man's huge cock, though it wasn't as big as her father's had been it was still much larger than her husband's. Her pussy gushed as she watched both women get on their knees and ran their mouths and tongues up and down the sides of the man's erection.

Liz realized all at once that she was now standing, completely naked, in her upstairs hallway watching her oldest daughter masturbate to incest porn, drunk. She needed to get back to her room before her Sex Demon

took over. She knew this was a real danger. Liz had to do everything in her power to rip her eyes away from the depraved scene before her.

Liz practically ran down the hall back to her room. She reached for her doorknob, then stopped. Her demonic libido made her think of the porno video and how big the "son's" cock was. Not as massive as her father's dick had been the one time she saw it, but still, it made her think. I wonder if my son is just as hung as my father had been...

That thought stuck in her mind. Even though she was drunk and naked, she thought about maybe wandering down to her son's room and seeing. He was a very heavy sleeper. Liz knew she could just pop in and out of his room without any issues. Maybe I should just go down and check, Liz thought with a hiccup, nothing wrong with a mother checking her son's penis size while he was sleeping. Her drunken mind told her this wasn't only natural, it was the right thing to do.

Liz walked down to Nathan's room. It was on the other side of the hall from where Brooke's in room #15.

Liz came down to her son's room and opened the door. She realized as she did that Lexi, Nathan's twin sister and the occupant of room #14 right next door, still usually slept with her brother even though they were both 19 now. But it was too late to go back as the door was now wide open.

Liz was so surprised by the sight in front of her that she felt completely sober for a moment, "What the fuck is going on in here!!??" She shouted.

Lexi looked up at her mom looking guilty as hell. She was naked, so was Nathan on the bed. Lexi's hands were gripped around Nathan's cock. Liz

couldn't believe what she saw. Not only because she had walked in on her second-oldest daughter giving her only son a handjob, but Nathan had a bigger cock than even her father, easily 13 or 14 inches long and maybe twice as thick!

But there were more pressing matters, "What the fuck is going on here!?" She said again to the taboo sight in front of her.

Part 3: Lexi

Lexi was Nathan's twin sister. They were both born on May 15, only a few minutes apart over 19 years ago.

Liz saw her youngest daughter, Erika, as being, more or less, just a younger version of her. This was mostly because Erika was the spitting image of Liz when she was her age. Erika had large breasts, soft features, black hair, and brown eyes, just as Liz did.

If Liz could see clearer, she'd see that Lexi was the daughter who had the most in common with her. They were both late bloomers, Lexi looking somewhat childish until she was about sixteen and then blossomed into a budding beauty. And now, three years later, she looked positively ravishing. Lexi had curly red hair, C-cup breasts, and a curvy and toned body that she seemed to have naturally as she didn't really work out as the other women in her household. She had an absolutely angelic face and when she smiled she simply lit up the room.

But, also like her mother, Lexi had almost no experience when it came to the opposite sex. Partly because Lexi was shy around boys and would just shut down around them. She never knew what to say or how to act. Really the only man she'd ever been able to talk to one-on-one without feeling like a huge weirdo was her brother, Nathan.

Truthfully Lexi was closer with Nathan than anyone else in their family, but there was still conflict between them growing up. This came because of Brooke. When Nathan and Lexi were born, Brooke saw Nathan as some kind of enemy but Lexi was immediately her closest ally. When Brooke was around, which was nearly always, Lexi would be just as mean to him as Brooke was. It wasn't until they were alone that Lexi would go back to being her brother's best friend in the world just as he

was to her. And that, in part, was why she, still, snuck into his room at the end of every day and they slept together in the same bed almost every night. During these times they shared thoughts and feelings as intimate as lovers. This was Lexi's favorite part of any day. Something about it just felt somehow very romantic to her.

Which is the other reason Lexi had almost no sexual experience. For as long as she knew what love was, she had been in love with her twin brother Nathan. There was no man she felt closer to or felt that she had more in common with. She knew it was wrong, even from the first moment she felt this way, but she couldn't help it. Though Lexi knew she could never admit it openly, she resided in loving him in secret and never giving in to her feelings. Instead, she suppressed these thoughts and wouldn't so much as allow herself to fantasize about her brother in any way sexually.

Lexi's policy on not thinking about her brother sexually changed one day shortly after their 18th birthday. In their house, the second floor was a long line of 21 bedrooms, including the master bedroom, connected via a very long hallway. But on the opposite side of the hall was four bathrooms, each one equalling the size of five bedrooms. Though Lexi lived in room 14 and Nathan 15, so Lexi's bedroom lined up with the washroom next to Nathan's, the bathroom door closest was on one of the ends of the hall. Because of this, Lexi and Nathan tended to share the same bathroom unless one of them was already in it. Lexi usually knew this because the door would be locked.

But on that fateful day, Nathan had forgotten to lock the door and Lexi walked in and could see her brother showering (because the bathrooms were so big and the showers were on the opposite side from the door, it was very hard to hear the shower before one went in the room). The showers in their house only had clear, glass doors, so when Lexi went in she could see very clearly the naked body of her brother. This was

before he started working out all the time as they were still in high school for another month and Nathan didn't start his obsessive exercising until the summer after he graduated. But Lexi was still awestruck by Nathan's nude form. A bit scrawny at the time, but complemented by a tall, masculine frame, a tight firm ass, and a humongous cock even though it was soft at the time.

Everything about her brother's body just screamed "sex machine" to Lexi's young mind in that instant. She was practically rushing back to her room to masturbate to thoughts of using her brother to satisfy what she saw at the time as "her own selfish needs."

Lexi felt guilty about these feelings for her brother but didn't stop sleeping in his bed almost every night. Though, once she was sure he was asleep she liked to run her hand over his chest and fantasize about them being together in a more intimate fashion. Sometimes she even traced the outline of his cock in his pajamas when she was feeling particularly naughty, but never for more than a moment and always through his clothes. Then, shortly after Nathan started developing some serious muscles when he started his exercise regimen, he also started sleeping naked.

"Um," Nathan had said to Lexi the day he decided to start going to bed in the buff, "I'm naked." Lexi had just barged into his room without knocking, which was common every night so Nate wasn't surprised, but he still looked worried as he told her that.

"What?" Lexi said, cocking an eyebrow, pretending this wasn't secretly exciting her knowing her brother was nude under those blankets, "Why are you naked?"

"Well," Nathan started, "because I'm an adult now and I'm too old for pajamas. Also, I kind of like being nude in bed at night. I mean, I know you like sleeping here but this is something I want to do for myself." Nathan was being very honest right then, something he only ever was with Lexi when they were alone like this. It was a side that only Lexi ever got to see and she loved him for it. Knowing she was the only person who knew the real him.

"Well, I don't mind." Lexi said, "I still want to sleep with my favorite brother. Unless you don't want me to..." She added with a pout, hoping that Nathan would see it her way.

"I want you to," Nathan said, reaching across the bed to hold her hand and pull her into bed with him. "But I just wanted to warn you so you know my wang is hanging out and you don't rub against anything you don't want to."

Oh, I want to, Lexi thought as she got under the covers that night, maybe I should suggest I sleep naked too? But she realized that suggestion would only lead to her doing something very naughty that she would only regret afterward and she vowed to always wear pajamas when sleeping with her brother from then on. However, that didn't stop her in any way from taking the covers off them and ogling her brother's body when she was sure he was asleep. She vowed to never touch his nude form though and she only stroked his chest over the blanket from then on.

And that might have been that if not for the other person that Lexi felt she was closer to than anyone else. That was Lexi's BFF, Donna.

Donna and Lexi became friends on the first day of pre-school simply because they were the only two students with red hair. But that quickly

blossomed into the two inseparable individuals. In actuality, though they shared the same hair color that was basically where the similarities stopped. Where Lexi was shy, Donna was extroverted. Where Lexi had no sexual experience, Donna had many boyfriends and even a few girlfriends, though she had yet to admit to her friend that she was bisexual.

This was because Donna had a secret. She and Lexi had been friends forever, so when Donna started to develop a crush on her friend she knew telling her about it was likely to destroy her friendship with her, and she just couldn't have that. But that wasn't the end to her secret. Donna also was very attracted to Nathan. Something she had already talked to Lexi about since the first day she said, "You know, your brother is actually very handsome."

To which Lexi replied, "Shut up, he is not!" But she blushed so hard that Donna realized that Lexi also thought as she did: that Nathan was an attractive male. But Lexi had snapped at her so hard and quickly that Donna also realized that Lexi had a legitimate crush on her own twin brother! This realization was so hot to Donna that ever since that day she wanted one thing and one thing only (aside from all those other things she wanted...) and that was to have a "twincestuous" threesome with Lexi and Nathan.

Donna was sure that her fantasy would never happen, but that didn't keep her from pushing her friend a little bit at a time almost every time they hung out together.

After Lexi masturbated to Nathan's body for the first time, she called Donna on the phone, "Donna?" She said feeling weak. She needed some advice, even if she didn't want Donna to know she was the one who needed it.

"Hey, Lexi, what's up?" Donna had said when she answered, "How's that hunk of a brother of yours?" Donna could feel her BFF blushing through the phone as she asked that.

Lexi was used to Donna's playful hitting on Nathan, but that day it made her feel like crying, "Look, um, can I just talk to you for a bit? I need to talk to someone, um, for a friend of mine." Lexi cringed after saying that, she was so shy in school, the only friend she had outside of her family was Donna, really.

Donna played along though, "Of course, what's your 'friend's' problem?" She asked cheerfully. She could tell just from Lexi's tone of voice that something very serious had happened to her.

"Well, she..." Lexi started and then trailed off as she realized that she didn't even know how to start. She knew Donna would probably guess that anything she said was just Lexi talking about herself. But Lexi really needed to talk to someone, and since she couldn't talk to Nathan about it. There was no one else she could trust. Lexi decided to just blurt it all out in the end, "My friend walked in on her brother in the shower and since then she's been having sexual thoughts about him and she doesn't know what to do about it."

Donna's jaw dropped when she heard that. Is my fantasy coming to be a reality? She thought before saying, "Um, you mean you- I mean, your friend, is having incestuous thoughts?" Donna was very excited but knew she had to play her cards right if she wanted anything to happen.

"Yes, that's exactly what I mean." Lexi said, "But all I can think to do is leave and stay away forever." Lexi felt like crying again but held back,

then realized she said something wrong, "I mean, that's what my friend wants to do."

"Right, your friend." Donna confirmed, but really what this confirmed to Donna was that Lexi had a thing for her brother. She felt her pussy grow damp as she thought about the possibilities, "Well, maybe if she fucked her brother she would get it out of her system." She said without even thinking about it.

Donna's words made Lexi's pussy pulse with pleasure but this really only angered her, "No! don't even joke about that!" Lexi said, frustrated, "This is my broth- I mean, my friend's brother and she can't do something like that! It would ruin both their lives forever!" Lexi said this last part with absolute horror at the thought of it. What really scared her though, was just how much she really wanted to make love to her twin brother. After seeing him naked, Lexi was finding it harder and harder to keep those sexual thoughts away. In fact, they wouldn't be held back anymore.

Donna bit her tongue and knew she shouldn't be teasing her best friend for liking her brother more than she should, no matter how much the thought turned her on, "Okay, sorry," she said, "Things like this happen. Maybe tell your friend to stay out of the house for a bit and work on finding a more attainable boyfriend." Or girlfriend, Donna thought but didn't add, "Maybe your friend has a BFF she could spend time with and help her go shoe shopping later today."

Lexi thought about this, getting out and away from Nathan would probably be good for me, "So, you want to go shoe shopping?" Lexi asked after considering it for another moment.

"Yes," Donna said, "Is that your way of admitting you have a crush on Nathan?" Donna said with a laugh and then laughed harder when she heard Lexi groan on the other end as she realized she'd let herself slip.

"Please don't tell Nathan..." Lexi said, knowing Donna wouldn't, and hung up. And later they went shopping and things felt about the same for a little while. Though Donna teased her a lot more about her brother from then on.

But then, a few months after Nathan started sleeping naked, and Lexi started ogling his new muscular body, and especially his giant cock, her fantasies started getting a lot more out of control than they had been before. She needed to talk to her friend again.

This time she was staying the night at Donna's house and spending the night sleeping in her bed. She did this a lot lately, mostly to stay away from Nathan and her increasingly naughty sexual thoughts about her twin brother.

When she was lying next to her taller freckled friend, Lexi asked, "Is it normal for a man's penis to be really big?"

Donna laughed, "Haha, what? How big are we talking?"

Lexi tried to show Donna the approximate size and shape of her brother's cock but because she'd never touched it or seen it hard she gave up after a bit and said, "I don't know, large, very large. Like a salami or a cucumber."

Donna sat up in the bed, her blanket falling down and revealing her nightshirt that was cut off to just below her nipples so the underside of her large boobs could be clearly seen, "Your talking about Nathan, aren't you?" Donna smiled naughtily, "So, you're saying he's got a gigantic dick?"

Lexi blushed and turned away on the bed, "Actually, I'm tired and need to sleep." She said, and then made fake snoring noises.

Donna playfully slapped her friend's arm, "Oh come on, you can tell me all your naughty fantasies about your brother. You know I want to hear them. I've always told you about the men I've fucked."

Lexi turned back to Donna looking a little angry, "Yeah, but I never asked you to tell me those things." Lexi took a breath, "Okay, I'll tell you, but only because I feel I need to talk to someone about this, or I'll do something I regret."

Donna did her best to look as passive as possible and not give away that what she really wanted was for Lexi to do something she regretted, "Please, continue." She said when she was sure she had calmed down enough.

"Well, as you know, I like to sleep with Nathan at night," Lexi said.

"Sure." Donna again had to calm herself down thinking about what fun Donna herself would have if she was in Lexi's position. Unfortunately for Donna, she was an only child and couldn't have a Brother She'd Like to Fuck. Only a Best Friend's Brother She'd Like to Fuck (along with that best friend herself...).

"Well," Lexi took a moment, not really wanting to admit this but knew she had to, "He started sleeping naked and I still sleep with him every night. Well, every night I'm not over here."

Donna gasped but wished she hadn't because Lexi looked at her a little hurt. She supposed she looked shocked, but really the sexy thoughts she was trying to hold back just got a whole lot sexier. Before Lexi could shut down again Donna asked, "And that's how you found out he had a ginormous cock?! Did you play with it!?" Donna could not hold back her excitement at that moment.

Donna's acting weird, Lexi's brain pointed out to her, but she decided to ignore it and go on, this discussion was turning her on as well, though she had a better time suppressing her thoughts at that moment than Donna was, "Yes, I saw his cock. Just soft though, I mean, I didn't touch it though, and I won't even touch his body under the blanket..."

Donna cut her off, "So you've touched his cock over the blanket?"

"No! Well, maybe a little while he was still wearing pajama's but it wasn't like I was grabbing hold of it or anything. I just, um, pet it a little..." Lexi blushed even redder, "Look, this isn't helping, I was just wondering if a huge cock, um, I mean 'penis' is normal, that's all."

"Well, not really, some guys have big ones but most don't." Donna said, "but, if Nathan has a really big one, well, maybe you should play with it."

"What?!" Lexi was shocked at her friend's suggestion, "No!"

"Wait, just hear me out," Donna said, too excited to be subtle, "If you played with his cock and got it hard, you could measure it!" This thought was exciting Donna so much one of her hands was inching its way down her belly to her throbbing pussy. She stopped herself seconds before she did. Even though she'd always been very open about sex with Lexi, she'd never masturbated in front of her, but she felt that she was seconds from doing so right then.

"Why would I want to measure Nathan's dick?" Lexi asked, too confused to censor herself.

"You want to know how he measures up, right?" Donna said, "If you did that, I could tell you how big it is compared to other men." Donna's hand had a mind of its own as it plunged into her panties and slowly rubbed her labia in circular motions.

Lexi didn't notice though, partly because it was so dark. But mostly because she was considering Donna's explanation of why she should measure her brother's hard cock. It didn't really make sense but truthfully Lexi had been looking for some kind of rationalization to play with her brother's penis. She pretended that she didn't realize that she had found one, "Okay, I'll do it."

"Yes!" Donna said, horny as all hell as she plunged two fingers into her cunt, brushed against her g-spot, and started cumming. Her back arched and her whole body shook as she thought of her best friend touching her brother's cock, hoping that once Lexi did so she wouldn't hold back until she was fucking him.

Lexi watched her friend, struck by her beauty as she orgasmed right next to her, their legs rubbed against each other under the blanket and Lexi couldn't deny what her best friend was doing or how hard she was

cumming in the bed right next to her. Lexi thought for a brief moment about kissing her friend's neck as she watched her shake and moan through her pleasurable orgasm. But Lexi suppressed the thought, not even sure where it had come from. She wasn't a lesbian and hadn't had a thought like that about a woman before that moment. Just looking at her friend in this blissful state was having a very strange effect on her.

She turned away in the bed as Donna came down from cumming on her hand, "Wow. That was intense!" Donna moaned as she turned over and put an arm around Lexi's waist without thinking about it. But once it was there she noted that Lexi didn't push her away, despite it being the same hand that was just in her vagina.

Lexi sighed, pretending to be upset, "Well, I'm glad you had a good time."

"Feel free to finger fuck yourself as well," Donna said with a chuckle, and maybe you'll let me help you out. She thought as she fondled Lexi's belly with her hand.

Lexi rolled her eyes, even though Donna couldn't see her from this position, "No, let's just go to sleep."

Donna was a tad disappointed but there was still something on her mind, "Are you really going to play with your brother's cock?" She asked.

Lexi shrugged, "I don't know. Probably not. Sorry if that disappoints you."

Donna had been expecting that. It was typical of Lexi to say she'll do something and then immediately decide not to do it, "It's alright. I was mostly just curious how hung Nathan is." And with that, they both went to sleep.

It wasn't until nearly a full year later, shortly after Erika left Junior year of high school for the summer before senior year, but long after her 18th birthday on February 27th. Lexi came back from Donna's house fairly late at night.

Usually, if it was that late, Lexi would stay, but she had borrowed the car she shared with her siblings since Liz had been out and couldn't take drop her off like usual and the rule was you couldn't take the "kid's car" anywhere overnight. Mostly because Erika would probably need it randomly to visit her cheerleading friends.

Lexi made her way up to her room, but, as she often did without thinking about it. She went into her brother's room instead.

Lexi could see from the moonlight coming through the window that Nathan was already asleep, "You didn't wait up for me." She said, slightly annoyed, "you knew I was coming back tonight."

Nathan snored away in response. Lexi shook her head as she flipped the light on. Nathan could probably sleep through a nuclear war, she thought.

She sat on the side of the bed and started to get undressed. As she did, she glanced over at her brother and gasped. Lexi hadn't noticed with the light off, but Nathan was sporting a very obvious erection under the blanket. She continued to remove her clothing as she stared at it. Her

eyes seemed unwilling to look away from this monolith beneath the sheets.

Lexi removed the rest of her clothes except for her panties. Part of her wanted to remove those too and go against the promise she made to herself a year ago to never sleep naked with Nathan. But seeing his cock in such a state, even under a blanket, was making her too horny to think clearly.

With only panties, that were already soaking wet from her pussy juices. Lexi started to remove the blanket. As she lifted the covers Nathan's body was revealed to her completely. She saw his dick in all its glory. So long, thick, and veiny, with a pair of balls that Lexi wasn't sure even one would fit in her hand. It was a grand cock, one that looked so massive Lexi wasn't sure she could even fit the tip into her tiny, virginal cunt. Her pussy gushed again as she wondered just how big Nathan's cock was.

This made Lexi think of the conversation that she had with Donna so many months ago. How she should measure his cock. But, Lexi was disappointed when she realized that his dick was already erect and therefore she wouldn't get to play with it.

Then Lexi thought, well, I have to make sure it's as hard as possible. I can only do that if I touch it. She decided that this was the right thing to do. She removed the blanket from Nathan completely, him lying naked on his back. His cock's purple head looked like it was already leaking pre-cum. Though Lexi was so inexperienced she wasn't sure what it was. Only that it looked a little wet as the throbbing nob glistened in the moonlight.

So, Lexi got on the bed and put her head right up next to her brother's gigantic dick so she could see every throbbing vein in all its glory. She

reached out and put both her hands and her fingers around his dick but not touching him, not yet. Slowly, she tightened her grip and gasped, "holy fuck it's so massive!" as her hands gripped around this absolutely amazing cock. Almost without thinking about it, she started to slowly rub her hands down his huge shaft to its base, then all the way back up to his purple, shining cock head. As she reached the tip, she noticed that a lot of fluid seemed to be pouring out of her brother's penis at an alarming rate. She didn't really know about pre-cum, not first hand anyway. But Donna had said that this happens when she's sucking a dick, and sometimes it tastes really good.

Lexi took both her hands off her brother's cock and looked at them, she noticed a whitish clear fluid stretching between her fingers. She lifted the forefinger of her right hand to her face, she sniffed it. It wasn't a bad scent though it was one she didn't recognize, and then stuck her tongue out and tasted it.

She then proceeded to lick both her hands clean to get all of this fluid, whatever it was, into her mouth. She loved the taste, kinda salty but mostly sweet. She needed more of it as soon as possible. Lexi looked again towards her brother's throbbing cock. She grabbed it with one hand and leaned in, ready to suck all that delicious dick-juice off her brother's beautiful cockhead.

Of course, moments before she could stuff her brother's cock into her salivating mouth, the door flew open, "What the fuck is going on here!?" A woman's voice came from the door.

Lexi was caught red-handed and she knew it. She blushed redder than she thought she ever had before and looked up. Her mother stood in the doorway, completely naked, but Lexi had a lot more to worry about than

just getting caught with her hand on her brother's dick with her mouth wide open getting ready to suck it.

"Um, this isn't what it looks like?" Lexi suggested lamely, very afraid of what her mother was going to do to her...

Part 4: Liz's Dilemma

Liz stood in the doorway, completely naked, and drunk, "What the fuck is going on in here?!" She nearly shouted before she realized that Nathan was still asleep in bed. What Liz said was still fairly loud, but Nathan didn't seem to stir.

The scene was a depraved one. Liz's second-oldest daughter, Lexi, had both of her hands gripped around her brother's humongous cock. It was automatically the biggest dick that Liz had ever seen, and Lexi looked as if she was about to suck Nathan's hardness into her open mouth.

But after Liz came in, Lexi took her hands off her brother's erect penis out of fear and stammered, "This isn't what it looks like!" Lexi already knew it was a total lie that wouldn't fool anyone though, maybe if Liz had come in a bit earlier, but not seconds before Lexi was about to give her brother a blowjob. There isn't any getting out of this one..., Lexi thought bitterly as she glanced at her brother's dick wondering what might have been had her mother not caught her.

Even though Liz was incredibly drunk, Lexi's excuse didn't fool her one bit. "Oh, so you weren't about to give your brother a blowjob right in front of me?!" As she said it she glanced at Nathan's enormous cock still

standing tall and uncovered from her son's midsection. She immediately pictured herself kneeling beside his bed and sucking his fat cock. This thought made Liz's pussy twitch with need as she remembered the porn she just caught part of in Brooke's room. She recalled the mother and daughter on their knees in the kitchen in front of their son/brother gleefully sucking away at his cock with no problem sharing, "Ooohh," Liz couldn't help but moan as her cunt called out to her and her knees buckled and she had to sit down on the floor.

Lexi was unfamiliar with sexual sounds, so she legitimately thought her mother had hurt herself, "Are you okay?" Lexi said as she came around to the side of Liz and gripped her arm to help her to her feet.

"I don't need help okay," Liz said to her redheaded daughter as she tried to get away from her grip. But while Liz moved around this caused Lexi to loosen her grip, unintentionally lunge forward, and trip. Pushing Liz onto her back and Lexi on her front so their bodies were pressed into each other and Liz's giant EE tits were pressing right into Lexi's C-sized ones. Both their nipples were already hard from being so turned on already from seeing Nathan's naked form. Mother and daughter's nipples rubbed against each other causing a strong desire to surge through both their bodies.

In the position they were in Liz was staring up into Lexi's beautiful blue eyes while Lexi was staring back down into her mother's brown ones. Liz was so turned on, and too drunk to suppress her libido. Her mind surged with memories of when she and Brianna made love all those years ago and she knew she wanted to kiss Lexi right then, but since Lexi was holding her down, she couldn't.

Liz looks up into her daughter's eyes and says, "You're the one in control." her words dripping with sexual need. She could feel her pussy

dripping on her son's carpeted floor beneath her. Liz felt her body scream with a need. One she had been suppressing for a very long time. Liz needed to get fucked. And Liz knew that if Lexi, her daughter by blood, took her right then she would do absolutely nothing to stop her.

However, Lexi heard Liz's tone but without much experience herself with sex, especially with other women, she confused horniness with anger and quickly pushed herself off her mother, "Sorry." She mumbled a moment later.

"It's okay," Liz said as she pushed herself to her feet feeling disappointed. As she did she openly ogled her 19-year-old daughter's body, her red hair curling down to her shoulders, her pretty face, youthful and beautiful. Her sight lingered on Lexi's pouty lips, ones Liz still wanted to kiss. Lexi's perky tits, smaller than Liz's but very shapely, her flat belly, and her shapely ass. Liz's view came to Lexi's beautiful vagina, which Liz noticed for the first time that Lexi actually was wearing panties, but her pussy was so wet that it had made her underwear practically see-through as it hugged at her daughter's tight cunt. Her brain was flooded with a sudden fantasy. Liz pictured that she was watching Lexi's tight pussy getting filled by a huge cock, like her son's cock...

This thought made Liz remember that Nathan was still lying in bed behind her with his hard cock sticking up in the air. She glanced back and gasped at the sight of its hugeness. Maybe she could....

Liz's thoughts were interrupted by Lexi's voice, "Why are you naked?" her daughter asked.

Lexi noticed right away how her mother was ogling her and it made her uncomfortable enough she looked away. It was only when Liz finally

glanced away from her that Lexi looked back. The only light in the room was the moonlight coming through the window so it was a bit hard to see.

Liz looked back to her daughter, her drunkenness briefly shaken off as she remembered what she had just caught her middle daughter in the middle of. "You have no right to judge me for anything Lexi." She said in a low voice to not wake Nathan, "I caught you giving your brother a handjob!" and had I been any later, Liz thought, probably a blowjob too. As she had that thought, her pussy spasmed slightly and leaked more juices down her leg. From the waist up, however, Liz was fuming with anger.

Lexi looked away from her mother in shame. She felt like crying. She glanced briefly at her brother's face, fearfully avoiding looking at his cock again, but then glanced at it anyway because part of her felt she'd probably never see it again. When Lexi looked back at Nathan's face she was thankful that he was at least still asleep. You really can sleep through just about anything, Lexi thought, happily, but she knew she should get out of there to avoid him waking up soon. "I'm sorry Mom, it wasn't my fault." She stammered, just trying to say anything to get out of trouble with her mother. Lexi immediately regretted saying it as she knew it wasn't true.

"Oh really? Then Nathan's cock just happened to find its way into your hand, huh?" Liz pointed out, sarcastically. "And I didn't just walk in here moments before you put that same cock in your mouth?" She was too drunk to be subtle, and also quite angry at her daughter (and maybe a little jealous).

"I'm sorry, Mom, I'll never do it again," Lexi said, not sure what that even meant right then. She just needed to get out of that room and hoped she could end the conversation quickly.

Liz sighed, "I guess this is my fault for letting you sleep with your brother this long. I only hope that nothing else has happened that would make me even more disappointed in you Lexi," she sighed again as she glanced back at Nathan, mostly to ogle his humongous sausage, still very hard and bigger than any cock Liz had seen before. Even her own father couldn't compare to Nathan's boner. "Just, go to your room." Liz ordered, not looking away from this amazing dick in front of her, "we'll talk about this tomorrow."

It was dark, but Lexi could still see her mother's gaze as she glared at Nathan's body on the bed. Lexi was slightly perplexed by the look she caught in Liz's eye but was more glad than anything to get out of there. She went to the next door down in the hall and entered her room.

Lexi jumped in her bed and threw the blanket over her head and stayed up awake for a while, worrying about what her mother might say to her the following day. Something she didn't notice was that her mother had not left Nathan's room, and she was already asleep and didn't hear the door. Before she fell asleep, Lexi heard a few strange noises coming through the walls, but just assumed it was the natural creaking of their incredibly large mansion and didn't think anything else of it.

After Lexi left her brother's room, Liz glanced behind her to make sure Lexi was gone. Once the door closed behind her, Liz got down on her knees next to her son's bed, just as she had pictured in her fantasy. She leaned over so she could get a really good look at Nathan's cock. The only time she saw her father's dick she was at least three feet away from him. Liz knew, at least unconsciously, that she needed to see her son's

cock from up close. At least so she knew exactly what it looked like for her masturbatory fantasies as her son was already taking her father's place for her most primal desires.

It's just so fucking big! Liz thought as she got as close as she dared, leaning in close so she could get a look at every vein on this thick monster in front of her, I've never seen anything like it. My father had a very large one... But this must be at least twice the size in both length and girth! Though it wasn't really. Nathan's cock was a bit bigger than her father's but her drunk mind was making her son's dick even more massive for her future fantasies. Liz continued to inch closer and closer to Nathan's manhood making it tower above her eyes as she rested her mouth against his leg while she stared at it. Without even thinking about it, she tasted her son's salty skin. Darting her tongue across the small area where her lips met his leg.

Her son's cock was so large that her drunk mind was telling her that something must be wrong with it. A penis this big can't be natural, she thought, it's my duty as his mother to make sure he has a healthy penis. And as she thought this she reached out and gripped her son's shaft with one hand, not thinking for even an instant that this was a boundary she should never cross.

Liz bit her lip as she ran her hand up and down the rock hard cock between this real man's legs, not a fake man like Nathan's father and her husband, James. She started speeding up. Liz was not even pretending she was doing anything else but giving Nathan a handjob right then as she ran her hands over this gigantic cock before her. Liz noticed his giant balls for the first time, large, mammoth things each at least as large as a billiard ball. Liz moved one hand from her son's shaft to grip and fondle his cum-filled orbs. They were so large she couldn't grip them both simultaneously and just felt up one for a moment before switching to the other.

Liz was intoxicated, both from the alcohol and from this sexual need which seemed to have taken over her completely as she gave a handjob to her only son. Her breathing became ragged, her nipples hardened, her pussy moistened, and Liz was feeling something inside of her awakening. Something naughty but also very, very horny.

Liz suddenly felt Nathan's nuts tighten up and she knew he was about to cum. She just kept on jerking with her other hand, determined to watch her son shoot, and Nathan did not disappoint her.

The first salvo of sperm shot from her son's stick. Nate's cock was pointing straight up so it sailed in a big arc and splattered all over his stomach. With just that first rope, it was more cum than Liz had seen in one place at one time and it was only Nathan's first shot. She watched in awe as her son's cock kept shooting. She kept jerking his dick without slowing down, loving how his balls felt in her other hand as she emptied his nut sack of his copious cum.

Nathan shot and shot, ended up covering most of his stomach and thighs, not to mention his mother's hands and forearms along with a great amount of it ending on his cock and balls despite Liz's hands being in the way as she continued to jerk him.

Once her son had stopped his torrent of cum, Liz took her hand off and just took in the scene. Very thick pools of semen seemed to be all over Nathan's surprisingly still-sleeping body. She held up her hands and looked at them, so much cum covered palms and digits. Liz felt it as it passed between her fingers, gooey, and warm. Without thinking, she licked some of it out of the palm of her hand.

Liz had never tasted a man's cum before. She let her son's semen sit on her tongue while she savored the flavor. Liz loved the taste immediately. It was salty but sweet and delicious in a way unlike anything else she'd tasted before. She swallowed that amount and then proceeded to clean her hands, finger, and forearm by licking and eating all the sperm off of them. She tried to pace herself but was too drunk and only wanted more and more and then it was all gone from her body.

For half a second, something inside of Liz told her that she was being especially slutty. That was when she looked up and noticed all the cum all over her son's body, and that feeling went away. All Liz wanted was more cum in her mouth and stomach and was already licking cum off her son's chest like a dog. She sucked the cum off her son's nipples, out of his belly button and continued lapping up sperm down to Nathan's cock. It was only then that she realized her sons' dick was still rock hard.

Without stopping or slowing down, only wanting more sperm in her mouth, Liz traced her tongue around his shaft to his balls. She got on the bed completely with her son. She needed to get in a better position and started sucking the cum off his balls while she also sucked his nuts into her mouth, one and then the other since they were too big for both testicles to fit between her lips at the same time. Once Nathan's balls were clean she proceeded to lick and suck cum from her son's shaft. It was a labor of love as she sucked up and down one side of his shaft like she was playing the harmonica. She then proceeded to the other side to eat all the sperm off that way too.

Liz then got to her son's gigantic, purple cockhead and was about to suck the whole thing into her mouth when the motherly side suddenly kicked in. She gasped as she realized what she was going to do. She was nanoseconds away from blowing her son while he slept. She threw her hand over her mouth and pushed herself off the bed, so roughly the

whole bed shook. Sure she had woken her son, Liz glanced at Nathan's face, but was relieved to see that he was still fast asleep.

Liz turned to walk out of the room, she grabbed the doorknob. But then, against her better judgment, Liz turned back to her sleeping son. She noticed again that his cock was still completely erect, even after cumming so fucking much. She thought to herself, maybe there was something wrong with his dick medically and it was hard like that all the time. She was too drunk to really think about this logically since it's not like Nathan walked around with a raging erection in his pants and it would be impossible to hide it. Still, Liz rationalized to herself, I should make him cum one more time to be absolutely sure there's nothing wrong with his penis. Only a good mother would take care of her son's health in this way. In her drunk brain, Liz felt this was a very good reason for a mother to do such a thing for her son.

Liz spread her son's legs to make room for her to get on her knees on the bed between them. She gripped Nathan's cock with both hands again. Liz was still very impressed by its massive size as she started slowly jerking him. She quickly speeded up as she thought of tasting her son's sperm again. "Cum for me baby," she said in a low voice, glancing at his face just to make sure he was still completely asleep, "please cum for mommy," Liz begged as her hands gripped tighter. She sped up her jerking to the point she was practically punching Nathan's pelvis as she jerked him.

She opened her mouth and got closer and closer to the head of her son's cock until his cockhead was only an inch away. Liz could feel his cock twitch and she knew her son was about to cum again. She moaned in delight as Nate started to spew. A mouthful of spunk flew from his dickhead and directly into her waiting mouth. It was so much she had to swallow immediately and the next shot hit her right on her closed lips

and covered her cheek, neck, and some fell onto her breasts as well, sticking to her skin obscenely.

"You're making a mess Nathan," She said and, without thinking of a better way to collect the rest of her son's sperm in her mouth, she sucked his cockhead in between her waiting lips and swallowed with great enthusiasm as load after load of delicious jizz filled her mouth. Liz tried her best to swallow it all but as much was getting in her mouth as out of it. She wound up with large pools of sperms all over her face, neck, and breasts as large amounts of Nathan's cum escaped her lips. Liz didn't mind though. She was ecstatic to be covered in so much sperm, something she had only ever dreamed about before. At that moment, covered with her' son's cum with even more in her stomach, Liz had never felt so alive.

Liz also felt very full after eating two gigantic loads of her son's semen. She was about to roll off of Nathan but two things became very clear to her before she could. First, Nathan's cock was still as hard as it had been before. Secondly, Nathan's bulbous cockhead was still in her mouth. She didn't even try to rationalize what she was doing this time as Liz began to suck her son's cock deeper into her mouth.

It was such a big dick Liz couldn't even get it halfway past her lips before she started to gag. She'd heard of deepthroating before, though never thought she could do so herself, but she couldn't imagine any woman able to take the whole of her son's humongous cock down her throat. Liz was determined to suck the whole thing, even if she had to do it and parts, and took Nathan's dick out of her mouth long enough to lick and suck the sides of his dick from the shaft up before taking it back into her mouth again.

As she sucked her son's cock, Liz's hands seemed to have a mind of their own as they started plunging her fingers in and out of her soaking wet pussy as she performed this completely depraved action of sucking her sleeping son's cock. Liz was only determined to get another load of cum in her belly. Truthfully, though she didn't think about this until later when she went back to her own bed, this was the happiest she'd ever felt in her life. Her Sex Demon had finally come out to play. It'd been gone since she and Brianna had been together over 20 years ago, and Liz loved feeling sexy once again.

Liz started cumming on her fingers. As she orgasmed her son started filling her mouth with yet another gigantic load of jizz. It was just as copious as the previous two had been. But Liz was ready this time and swallowed all of it down. She loved the feeling of cumming while her son came in her mouth. It was probably the naughtiest thing she'd ever done and she just wanted more.

Liz came down from her orgasm at the foot of her son's bed and noticed that finally, her son's cock had gone down. She glanced at his face again and he looked just as asleep as he had the whole time. She briefly wondered if he was faking it. But then thought, that's ridiculous. If Nathan, as shy and inexperienced with girls as he is, realized his mother was blowing him his mind would explode! And then, with a drunken laugh at the naughty thought, walked out of the room and down the hall.

When Liz got back to her bedroom, she glanced in the mirror and realized that she still had cum all over her face. She must have been drunker than she thought to forget about such a thing. Liz walked into her private bathroom and was under the shower a moment later, washing Nathan's cum out of her face and hair.

She remembered as she got into bed after her shower, that blowing her son while masturbating, was the happiest she'd ever felt. But then Liz, for just a moment, felt incredibly guilty as she remembered the full extent of what she'd done. She was still too drunk to let it bother her and fell asleep moments later thinking about how good her son's cock felt in her mouth...

That night, Liz had naughty dreams. One involving Lexi and Brooke sucking their brother's cock, just like the women in the porno she caught Brooke watching. It was in their kitchen and she walked in and caught them. "What the hell is going on in here!?" She shouted, being motherly, "That's your brother you can't suck his cock like that!"

Their kitchen was very big, like everything else in their house. In her dream, Nathan was sitting up on the industrial-sized metal counter naked, his giant cock jutting out as Lexi and Brooke were on their knees in front of him and worshipped his massive erection with their tongues. They'd both suck one of his balls and move in unison, licking and kissing up the side's of Nate's cock until they came to the tip and they'd kiss each other as together they sucked on his giant dickhead. It was so depraved, Liz couldn't look away. She was slightly annoyed they weren't listening to their mother either.

But then her Sex Demon stepped out, who in her dream looked just like Liz but with red skin and horns and a demon tail, "No, keep going!" She ordered as she stepped up behind Liz and ripped her clothes off and started pinching her nipples and fingering his pussy with a clawed hand, "A cock like that needs to be serviced!" The demon demanded.

Then the Sex Demon forcefully gripped Liz by the hair and turned her around and bend her over so she was presenting her pussy and asshole to 3 out of 4 of her children, "Now, Nathan, fuck your mother! She needs to get pounded by your pussy-pleasing cock!" As the demon said this she got down on her knees on the side of Liz and used both hands on

Liz's front and back to spread her pussy lips and asshole with her fingers as she stuck out an impossibly long forked tongue

"No, please!" Liz cried but she knew the demon spoke the truth as her son walked over to her. Liz could do nothing but watch and wait for her son to begin fucking her. The demon let go of Liz's body, got up, and grabbed Nathan's cock. She forcibly pull him by it. The Sex Demon lined up Nathan's dick at the opening to Liz's cunt. The cockhead started to penetrate. They were about to commit the most unholy of all sins. Liz could feel as Nathan started to fuck her, his mother. Liz cried out in pleasure and pain as her son pushed his further into her unholy hole.

Liz woke instantly from her nightmare, but also could tell that she had orgasmed by the amount of dampness on her sheets around her crotch.

She glanced at the clock and saw she had only been asleep for a few hours. She sighed, knowing there was no way she was getting back to sleep now anyway, and got out of bed to get dressed. Liz was much soberer, but could still feel a bit drunk. She wondered, briefly, if she had a good time last night. She couldn't remember anything since the bar-

That's when the memory of the night before hit her all at once. She looked up at herself in the mirror and said, "Oh no," to herself, "I did it again haven't I..." she thought about how she let herself go with Brianna so many years ago and how it had driven them apart from each other. And just like with Bri, and Liz's father after she saw his cock, she suddenly wanted to run away from everything again. Just run out to my car and drive away and start a new life. The kids are adults now, and I hate my husband, I don't have a reason to stay here.... Liz thought but that line of thinking only made her depressed. She couldn't abandon her family.

"What would Yumi tell me to do?" She said out loud. Yumi Kim was her therapist and a very good one at that. Although most of her sessions were about how disappointed she was in her husband. Still, the solution was obvious, "She'd tell me to not run away from my problems and instead confront them head-on." Liz admitted. Her next session was later that day, but she was already thinking that instead of running away from her son they should spend the day together. "We haven't done that since...well, ever." Liz admitted, "not just the two of us anyway." There was a part of Liz that felt very guilty about that. She hadn't made much time for her only son while he was growing up. Maybe, she thought, it's time to change that.

Liz got up. As she finished getting dressed, she felt this was a very good idea and she was sure her Sex Demon wouldn't get in the way in any way. I'm completely sober now...mostly, she rationalized as she also stumbled slightly.

She walked back down the hall to her son's room. Liz had dressed so quickly that she hadn't put on underwear or a bra and was now only wearing her jogging outfit of short cotton shorts and one of her tight t-shirts. Her nipples were clearly poking dents in the thin fabric.

Liz went into her son's room and almost laughed at herself when she saw his nude form on the bed. When she left the room she had forgotten to cover her son up. She noted that his cock was still soft though, for medical reasons, and she felt a bit proud that she was able to "tame the savage beast" the night before. Then caught herself and forced herself to feel ashamed instead and she covered her son back up before waking him.

Nathan had to be grabbed by his shoulders and shaken awake that morning and he was incredibly groggy when he shouted, "Okay! I'm awake!" He had been having some strange dreams involving his mother and sister, Lexi, that might have been more sexual than he'd like to admit. "Sorry," Nathan mumbled, embarrassed when he saw it was his mother who had woken him as he rubbed the sleep out of his eyes.

Though Nathan probably could sleep through a nuclear war, when Lexi had grabbed his cock last night he had only been about half-asleep. And then was wide awake for everything that came after. He had never had sexual thoughts about his mother before. But Liz had never dressed in something that wasn't very conservative around him before. Last night, seeing her body in the moonlight, he fell instantly in lust with his mother. And when she started playing with his cock and proceeded to give Nathan his first blowjob, he pretended to still be sleeping. He was too inexperienced sexually to do any of the things he wanted to do, like moan out loudly as his mother jerked him off or grab her by the head as she sucked him off. He couldn't because these feelings for his mother were still too new to him and despite her horny exploitation of his body, didn't know how to express his sexual feelings in physical ways yet.

Of course, after Liz left the room, Nathan, after cumming three times in a row, fell right to sleep. And now, after less than an hour of actual sleep, he deduced that the memory of what happened was all just a highly sexual dream he had for going to be without masturbating first. Mom would never do anything like that...would she? He thought to himself. But then also noticed she was wearing the least conservative outfit he'd ever seen her in.

"It's okay," Liz said to her son in response to his apology, "I just thought maybe you and I could spend the day together, just you and me. I can't even remember the last time we did that!" Liz opened Nathan's blinds and let the sun in.

Nathan put his hand up not ready for the light yet, but then put it down to see his mother from behind. Her ass was perfect, and in those shorts, it was positively divine. He shook his head and realized he was being stupid. He knew his family was attractive but he just saw them as his family, I'm just having these thoughts because of that weird sex dream, he decided.

His mother turned around and he could tell she wasn't wearing a bra. Nathan could even see Liz's nipples poking through her shirt. He felt his cock twitch under the blanket and knew today was going to be a long day...

Part 5: Nathan

Nathan grew up lonely. This was mostly because his mother was emotionally distant and his father was physically absent throughout his life up to that point. His sisters, meanwhile, seemed to only bully him most of the time. Except for Lexi when they were alone but once Brooke or Erika was around, she would make fun of him and side with their sisters 100% of the time.

The school wasn't much different for Nate than his home life. This was because of his own inability to believe in himself, why would he with no one who'd ever boosted his confidence or anything else in any way. This led to many self-fulfilling prophecies for him that even the least bit of unwanted attention, a girl flirtily making fun of him, for example, and Nathan would go off on his own fit of depression and loneliness and do his best to never talk to her again. He did not make friends easily and, aside from Lexi but only when they were alone, hadn't really thought he'd made any in his whole life up to that point. He was a very lonely person.

It wasn't all sadness though. Nathan had learned to live with his loneliness and accepted that being alone was just a part of who he was. He was more intelligent than most people, and so he latched on to niche things or weird ideas and spend an awful lot of time on his computer in his room researching well into the night.

He liked reading and comics and video games. But after high school, after a long time of feeling bullied, he decided to get in shape. When Nathan asked his dad about it, James immediately went overboard and added a giant room to the "basement." It wasn't really a basement because their house was built on a hill and the lower floor led out to the pool in the backyard but it was beneath the main floor, so the family called it the basement anyway. James then proceeded to fill it with exercise equipment and few massage tables, among other things, and it looked basically like your local gym, except with newer looking equipment aside from the weights and the treadmill Nathan liked to use. So far, he was the only one who used their gym.

Aside from that, he had yet to find a job or apply for college and spent most of his days alone in his room or alone in the gym. The only person he really ever talked to was Lexi. Sometimes at dinner, Nathan was forced to talk to the rest of his family. The Slope family all ate their last meal together every day, aside from James. He was away on business trips more often than not.

So, Nathan's mother, Liz, coming into his room and shaking him awake and claiming to want to spend the entire day together was a big surprise. He wasn't sure how he was supposed to feel about it either.

Liz had wanted to be a good mother to all her children. And to her three girls, she was. But for Nathan, well, mostly because her marriage was a

failure from the start and she hadn't had a very good relationship with her father because of her own lust for him. So she had pushed Nathan away emotionally and had very distant from him practically since birth, simply because he was a man. So, her coming in dressed in her skimpy exercise outfit with no bra so he could clearly see the full outline of her EE-sized breasts, Nathan was very surprised by his mother to take any interest in him at all. She never once had before...

Nathan knew how attractive the women in his family was, there was no denying that. But he refused to think about them in any sexual way. Mostly, just because he was so smart, when he jerked off he did it to erotica. Regular porn just didn't stimulate him enough mentally, the scenes were poorly set up or executed and oftentimes didn't make sense, but with erotica and sometimes hentai manga he felt he was probably stimulated both mentally and sexually. But because of this, he never realized he had much of a problem.

You see, when Nathan got an erection, he had to jerk off to make it go away, but that was never enough and he usually had to jerk off at least three times a day, but three or four times in a row every time. So he'd end up having 9 to 12 orgasms a day...at least. He didn't know this wasn't natural because in the erotica he read the men tended to just keep on fucking through countless orgasms, and he never knew this was only meant as fantasy and not normal.

But, because his sister, Lexi, slept with him every night, Nathan would jerk off in the bathroom before he went to bed so he didn't become erect while they slept and freak her out. The night before she was at Donna's so he didn't feel he needed to. So he was really surprised when Liz came in and woke him up that he didn't have a morning erection. Of course, he didn't know about the fun his mother had with his body the night before...

"So," Liz said to her son while he blinked the sleep out of his eyes, "you ready to spend the day together. Just like old times."

Nathan didn't know what she was talking about as they'd never spent a day together, just the two of them, before, "Um, yeah." He said anyway, he looked up at her and she just stared back down at him. He was very inexperienced sexually, so he didn't notice that his mother was practically drooling over him as he lay in bed.

Nathan glanced down at his discarded pants on the floor, "Um, I need to get dressed." He said to his mom. "I'm naked under this blanket."

"Oh, go ahead," Liz said but didn't leave the room or turn away and instead continued to stand and openly ogle her son's muscular body, "do you always sleep naked?" She asked a moment later, innocently.

"Yeah," Nathan stammered, still waking up, "Um, a little privacy?" He looked up at his mother, a bit confused.

Nudity shouldn't matter, we're family! Liz thought about saying but realized all of a sudden that she was letting her Sex Demon do the thinking for her and instead said, "Right, um, of course." And walked out into the hall, shutting the door behind her.

In the hall and away from her son, even for just a moment, allowed her to think clearly, What the hell am I doing? Liz thought to herself, He's my son! I'm not supposed to be thinking about his cock! Not to mention that I was such a horny slut last night that I actually sucked his giant dick! And swallowed his cum! Liz was trying to degrade herself and make herself feel guilty but it was actually having the opposite effect and making her feel hornier and hornier by the second.

Nathan opened his door a second later, wearing a simple workout outfit of cotton shorts and a t-shirt, along with his sneakers. Liz turned, saw the object of her current sexual fantasies, and had to do everything in her power not to just push him through the door and push him to the ground so she could have her way with him. The thought that stopped her was that she really wasn't sure if Nathan would accept his own mother as a sexual partner. She felt like running away from him again...

That only made her remind herself what she knew her therapist would say, "You don't want to push your son away right now. If you get closer to him, these taboo feelings will go away." Of course, this is only what she thought Dr. Kim might say to her but Liz hadn't actually talked to her yet. Liz wasn't sure if she'd be able to admit that she was sexually attracted to her own son, even to her personal psychologist.

"So, you wanted to exercise?" Nathan said to break the tension that seemed to hang in the air as his mother awkwardly stared at him.

"Huh?" Liz said. Her son's words broke her out of whatever trance she seemed to be in, "Oh, right. Yes, I figured we'd start with some yoga," she explained as she led her son down the hall and down the stairs. They then had to walk around the steps to go further down to the basement, "I figure we can do it out by the pool."

"Okay, sure Mom," Nathan said. He tried not to sound too disappointed but he never did yoga. He was the only one in the house who used the gym. He would use what equipment he could there to warm up before doing a harder work out every morning. He could already tell that this day wouldn't have him making most of the decisions and they'd just be doing whatever Liz wanted. This was fairly typical for him though, and

he already accepted that this was his fate. Whatever Mom or my sisters want, that's my life. He thought bitterly as he followed his mother.

"Okay, Nate," Liz said to her son, sweetly, "Why don't you go out and I'll grab some yoga mats. I'll meet you out there." Before Nathan could answer, Liz walked away from him in order to get the mats from her bedroom.

Once she was out of Nathan's airspace, she once again started to think clearly, Wait, is this really a good idea? She asked herself as she walked all the way back upstairs. She entered her bedroom and walked over to one of the many dressers that lined the walls. Liz kept the mats under the dresser on the floor, just so they were out of the way yet easy to find.

Liz grabbed two mats and sat on the bed for a moment. She told herself the same thing she'd been telling herself all morning, I don't want to ruin my relationship with my son. I almost did that last night by letting my Sexual Demon get the better of me. But no more! And the best way to do that is by spending more time with my son. Right? Just be a good mother and only do what's best for him, not what's best for my horny pussy! She thought these and meant them, but her Sex Demon had other things in mind. But Liz was currently suppressing those thoughts.

Liz, determined to do her best for her children, took the mats and went outside.

Nathan had taken one of the lounge chairs near the pool and laid down while waiting for his mother to get there. He decided to just rest his eyes for a moment, and in that moment, he fell asleep.

He dreamed that he was lying in bed, awake for some reason. Liz, his stacked, naked mother, was sucking his cock. He started to cum directly down her throat and she just kept on sucking. She swallowed his spunk without stopping all the while making sounds indicating that she found it quite delicious.

Of course, on the lounge chair, Nathan grew an enormous erection in his shorts. Since his cock was very large and he was in such a hurry to get dressed he didn't put on underwear. Nathan's dick pushed through his waistband and was visible as it stretched up and was pressed against the shirt over his belly.

Liz came out of the house carrying the mats. She noticed her son out of the corner of her eye but didn't look directly at him as she stretched the mats on the tiled, concrete ground that lined the area around the pool. As she did this Liz tried her best to keep her mind on the task at hand, but it was hard. She could still vaguely taste her son's sperm in her mouth from sucking his cock while he slept the night before. This was creating a battle in her mind between her responsible, motherly side, and her cock-obsessed libido.

Liz tried to ignore it and berated herself for not brushing her teeth or at least using mouthwash before coming out there again. She then looked up to say to her son that they were ready to begin the exercise. Liz opened her mouth but no words came out. She saw that Nathan was asleep again and had his hard cock sticking out of his sweatpants and throbbing.

Liz was so pent up and horny that morning that seeing her son's cock caused her pussy to spasm so hard that her knees buckled and she fell on the mat in front of her. As she fell to her knees, one of her hands unconsciously went to her tit and her other hand practically punched

herself in the pussy it was there so fast. Liz started to stroke her clit and pleasure flowed through her body. She was cumming just from looking at her son's amazing cock and picturing just how good it felt to have such an organism spewing sperm in her throat the night before.

"It's so big!" She squealed with delight as she came on her fingers staring directly at her son's cock.

Liz's words were enough to stir Nathan from his slumber. He sat up abruptly and for half an instant thought he saw his mother furiously masturbating in front of him, but then noticed his cock was sticking out of his pants and quickly stuffed it back. He sat up with his hands casually, he hoped, on his lap and hiding his erection. This distracted him enough that when he looked back at his mom she was still on her knees but was now stretching her arms straight up in the air with her head tilted back in a yoga pose. Nathan forgot all about seeing her stroking her tit with a hand down her pants and assumed it was just an after-image of the incestuous sex dream he was having about her.

Nathan was glad his mother wasn't looking at him and he assumed she hadn't seen his cock sticking out of his pants. He figured since she wasn't yelling at him or calling him a pervert, he was probably okay.

He really wanted to get out of there right then. He didn't want to have to stretch with an erection, "Um, I don't usually warm up out here," Nathan said to his mother as she stretched to the sky, "How about I go and, um, stretch in the gym. And I'll meet you out here in twenty minutes?" He figured that was enough time to jerk off three times in a row, something he would definitely need to do right then. He hoped that would be enough times...

The war in Liz's mind continued as she considered Nathan leaving the pool area. For one thing, the responsible side told her, it would probably be good for me to calm down and stop thinking about his raging hard-on like I'm some dog in heat! But that thought only made her think of his raging hard-on and her libido took over, How can he still be so hard after all the times he came all over his body, my body, and down my throat last night? I bet something is wrong with him, medically. He needs to stay here so I can make sure his erection can go away naturally. Her Sex Demon was very sure to make it seem like she was doing her son a service. This way Liz's motherly side now wanted Nathan to stay too.

But as Nathan stood, turning away so that his erection was poking in the opposite direction of his mother, and then started to shimmy toward the door into the changing area that was attached to the pool showers. Liz stood up and said, "nonsense, the point of today is to spend as much time together as possible. You're 19 now, and I feel like I hardly know you. Come on, Nathan, let me get to know my son."

Nathan stopped walking and glared down at his cock jutting out and making a humongous tent in his shorts in front of him. Though his mother was always distant to him, she was still amazingly nice. Hearing her sounding so hopeful really made him want to stay. But, he thought bitterly, it's not like I can do much with my dick in the state that it is. "Um, I want to but I can't right now, maybe in half-an-hour." He muttered, lamely.

Nathan was then about to bolt towards the door, but his mother had crossed the few feet over to her son and took him by the hand. He stopped moving. She held his hand with both of hers, compassionately. Nate thought about pulling away, he was stronger than his mother after all, but he didn't. He was still facing away from her but he turned his head so he could see Liz over his shoulder.

"Look," Liz began, trying not to notice how blue her son's eyes were, "how about we make a compromise. I won't make you do yoga today."

Nathan thought about this, well, I guess I could just sit in a lounge chair and wait for my erection to go away, "Alright." he said, he went to walk back to the chair but his mother kept ahold of his hand and followed him. He noticed how silky the skin of her hands was, which was not helping his hard-on go away, "What gives?" He asked.

"Well, I figure you could help me stretch instead," Liz told her hung son before she turned and dragged Nathan with her back to the yoga mat. "Then you don't have to do the actual stretching. You'll just be helping your mother out."

Nathan had to turn and face her to follow her but he was thankful that she was already turned away as she led him. He hoped he could get through this without her noticing what was happening in his pants.

Of course, Liz had already noticed, but Nathan didn't know that. When they got to the mat she turned to her son and forced herself to look him directly in the eyes so as not to embarrass him. It worked since Nathan just bit his lip and willed her not to look down.

"Okay," Liz said, "First, what I'm going to do is something called the Big Toe Pose."

"Big Toe Pose?" Nathan said, amused by the name.

"Well, it has a fancier name but I don't remember it," Liz explained, rolling her eyes as she did, which made her note Nathan's erection sticking out so far his waistband was being pushed away from Nathan's body and she could see the base and the first couple inches of her son's thick shaft. Liz had to close her eyes for a moment so she didn't just start openly staring at Nate's amazing dick and embarrass him.

"Yup, can't remember it." She joked to cover up her closing her eyes all of a sudden. She opened them again and continued to explain the position, "I'm going to bend at the waist so I can touch my toes, but I'm not supposed to bend my knees which can be a tad difficult for me. So, I need you to hold onto my hips tightly to help keep me steady and my legs straight. Okay?"

Nathan, much like his mother moments ago, was only half-listening while the other half was trying not to notice how brown Liz's beautiful eyes were. He wanted to look away and hide his shame but he was still worried that she'd notice his hard cock and didn't want her to follow his gaze downward. Also, he knew if he looked down he'd just start looking at his mom's large, shapely tits, or ogling her athletic body. Fuck, I need to stop thinking about this. He thought as images of his strange dream of his naked mother blowing him went through his mind's eye, I just have to suffer through this as quickly as possible and get the fuck out of here so I can go jerk off.

Liz turned her back to him, "Okay, now take hold of my hips."

Nathan grabbed his mother on the side of her waist, failing to not notice that her skin was even softer there. Even though she also had muscles, her skin was still soft and sexy to touch. Not to mention her gorgeous ass mere inches from his fingers. He stood back, his arms long enough that

he could give himself ample room between his hard cock and the back of his mother.

Liz wasn't having that. She was too horny already and feeling her son's hands on her bare skin was too much. She needed to feel his cock against her ass. "Just go ahead and get close to me, you have to brace yourself against me to make sure I keep my legs straight." She told him, comfortingly.

"Um, but I-" Nathan started to say but then Liz took his hand from her hips and pulled them up around her belly so that her son was now embracing her from behind. This action pulled him into her as she wanted. His dick thrust up her back and pressed between the two of them. It went right where Liz wanted it to, his shaft resting in between her ass cheeks and up her back. She could feel his huge, cum-filled balls resting comfortably on each cheek of her butt through Nathan's shorts.

Pleasure surged through Liz's pussy and all throughout her body as she felt her son's amazing cock pressing into her, "Oh yesss," She moaned, but then realized who she was moaning about, "Um, I mean, yes, that's the, um, proper distance." She had to shake off a haze of sexual need in order to remember what she was even doing with her son's shaft pressed between her ass cheeks right then, "Oh, right," Liz took a breath, one thick with musky desire, "I'm going to bend over now." She moved her son's strong arms back to the sides of her hips, part of her wanted to just yell for Nathan to grab her ass, but she struggled against this, "Um, right, I need you to hold me straight, okay? I'll only need to do this for about sixty seconds."

Nathan's mind was exploding as his cock pressed against his mother's ass. He had no idea what she just said as he experienced his genitals rubbing against a woman for the first time. Even if it was through his sweatpants and his mother's shorts, the feeling of her soft, warm ass cheeks, halfway circling around his dick was such a new experience for

him he was no longer thinking clearly. His brain had almost shifted into something entirely animalistic. It was only the knowledge that this was his own mother that his cock was currently pressing into keeping him from openly groping her ass right then.

But, because Nathan hadn't heard his mother at all when Liz then bent over at the hip and her ass was pointed straight up in the air as she tried to keep her legs straight. His dick was now resting on top of her as it sunk even further into her asscrack and was resting against her. He couldn't stop now, he moved his hands onto her butt and was slowly feeling her sweet cheeks through her thin, cotton shorts.

Her son groping her butt while his huge cock rested in between her asscheeks as she rubbed against him. She was still technically doing the yoga pose though so her legs were still very straight. However, as Nathan started getting more confident in his fondling of her ass, her knees were started to tremble. "Maybe you shouldn't be, um," she said but then her pussy spasmed uncontrollably and she started to cum, "OH YEEEESSSS! OH FUCK YESSSS!" she was so sex-deprived at that point that even this minor amount of touching had set her off. It didn't help that Nathan's touch, even as inexperienced as he was with the female form, was downright magical. Each minor squeeze of her skin sent shivers of lust down her spine that she couldn't resist.

As Liz came, first she pushed herself on her son's cock while she stimulated her asshole against Nathan's thick, veiny shaft shouting, "SQUEEZE MY ASS! PLEASE FEEL ME! NATE I NEED IT! I NEED YOU TO FEEL MY ASS!" but as she kept cumming, her legs became too weak and she collapsed on the ground as Liz's whole body shook as she felt she came in gushers inside of her gym shorts. "HOLY HELL! IT FEELS SO FUCKING GOOD!" She shouted as her orgasm peaked and she started to come down from the pleasure of it all.

Nathan looked down at his mother in total shock. The vibration of his mother's gyrations against him had moved his sweatpants off his dick and it was now sticking out of his waistband, completely on display for his mom, and the world, to see. He was red with embarrassment, "I'm sorry." He said, and then turned to walk back into the house, but his mother reached up and grabbed his hand again, stopping him.

He turned back to her, shoving his cock back in his shorts while doing so, "Don't worry about it." Liz said up to her only son, "Nathan, that was maybe a little intense. Yoga is like that sometimes." She decided it was probably best to hide that she had just cum in her shorts and claim this was just something that happened normally with yoga, "Sometimes when the 'chi' is aligned correctly, um, you'll have something akin to a body, um, 'chakra.'" she didn't have any idea what she was talking about, but she was confident her son didn't know either. "So, how about you help me with just one more pose and we'll move onto something else." She suggested, pretending that Nate's hard cock wasn't mere inches from her arm where she held her son's hand.

It was true that Nathan really didn't know what she was talking about. He'd never done yoga before and truthfully it was easier for him to think about what had happened to his mother a moment ago as some sort of mystical or religious-like experience than something as depraved as he'd given his mother an orgasm by rubbing his cock along her pussy and asshole. "Um, okay." he stammered embarrassed and not entirely sure he could get out of it anyway.

"Great, now stand over here," Liz said, her body was pleased with the orgasm she'd already received and was aching for more soon. Her motherly side just wasn't there at the moment as her Sex Demon took control.

She laid on the mat so she was on her back. Liz grabbed her feet and pulled her legs back so she was essentially spread eagle as she stared up at her son. His erection quite obvious in his sweatpants, "Okay, this is called the Happy Baby pose, and it's very good for your body." She explained, "What I need you to do is to kneel down in front of me, grab my feet, and push."

Nathan was staring down, wide-eyed and open-mouthed at his mother as she got into this position. Her soft, smooth legs were on display, not to mention her shorts were obviously very wet and gripping at her vagina so that he could clearly see her swollen folds through her clothes. If he was more sexually experienced, he probably would suspect that something was up. Since he was a total virgin and had never so much as seen a real woman naked, Nathan was left thinking his mother must not realize the position she was in.

Nathan got down next to her and grabbed her feet, as he did her hands gripped his and they both wrapped their fingers around her sexy bare feet together.

"You need to push into me now," Liz told her sexy son.

Nate did as his mother told and pushed into her. Not even thinking about his dick, or rather, thinking entirely with his dick, he thrust into her. His cock slid directly between her legs and rubbed up against her pussy through their clothes. It rested there for a moment as mother and son's hips met on the yoga mat.

"Oh yes! Right there!" Liz moaned as she ground her pussy against her son's thick cock. But he only pressed into her and there was no other movement afterward. He did push her legs up though, and her hips up, so Liz could really feel her son's shaft through his shorts against her

moist cunt. She needed more, a lot more. "Um, this position actually works best," Liz explained, trying to think of a good excuse to push her son into something that she really wanted, "If you, um, keep pushing into me, like, um, to relax then push again, then relax again, then push again. It's great for the muscles and the, um, joints." Liz was lying, but as she said it she felt it sounded like the truth.

Nathan listened to her explanation, then took it to heart as he really did want to help his mother stretch. He moved back, letting her butt down back to the yoga mat, then thrust forward, pushing Liz's legs back and her ass up in the air as his cock ground against her pussy lips and stimulated her labia and clitoris, and then he'd move back and thrust forward again.

Liz was loving the feelings her son was giving her as he dry humped against her, "OH YES SON! THAT'S IT! THAT'S HOW YOU STRETCH MOMMY!" She moaned as she could already feel herself building up to another orgasm as her son thrust between her legs and rubbed against her cunt through their clothes. "DON'T STOP! KEEP GOING!" She was getting really close.

Nathan, his own mind, even though he was inexperienced he could tell he was essentially dry humping his mother. But he didn't care. His 19-year-old body needed to fuck! He didn't care who he was rubbing up against, Nathan could also feel himself getting ready to cum and he was too far gone to feel any shame about it.

He sped up his thrusting, which caused two things to happen, first, Liz started shouting, "HOLY SHIT! THAT FEELS SO FUCKING GOOOOOOOODDD! I'M CUMMMIIHNNNGGG!" As her body started shaking again as her second orgasm of that morning took her. The second thing to happen was Nathan was thrusting against his mother so

hard that his cock forced itself out of his waistband again and was fully exposed, right as Nathan started to cum right along with his mother.

The first shot spewed forth from Nathan's cock and covered Liz's belly. The next came out as Nathan thrust up and flew over her breasts and landed on her face, causing Liz to moan out, "YES! COVER YOUR SLUTTY MOTHER'S FACE WITH YOUR SPERM!" As his cum splattered from her chin to her forehead. He came and came, covering her shirt and causing it to grip against the side of her breasts and around her nipples, and also he got a fair amount on her shorts as well. When they were both done cumming, Liz looked a total mess.

Both mother and son seemed to realize what had just happened and who at the same time. Nathan was greatly embarrassed and determined to run away. He stood up to leave, but this only caused his sweatpants to fall down around his ankles and his still hard cock jumped up and out.

His mother saw his cock jump out of his pants and whatever motherly doubts she had were abated for the moment. Nathan reached to pull his pants back up but she sat up to reach forward and stop him.

Nathan looked up at her and his cock twitched as he watched his own jizz slowly roll down his mother's face. She smiled at him, not seeming to care, or even notice, that she was glazed with her own son's cum. "Um, Mom," He stammered, "I'm sorry, I should go-"

"No, Nathan," Liz told her son as some cum fell into her mouth, "MMM," she moaned as the surprising jizz covered her tongue and she swallowed it down, "No," she repeated to her son, "Your cock is still hard, even though you came so much all over your mother. This could be a problem."

"What? Why?" Nathan said. He was so confused about what was even happening right then, but his mother's words worried him. What if there was something wrong with his penis?

"Well, most men can't cum more than once a day," she said, thinking about Nathan's father, "It's very rare for a man to stay hard after such a large orgasm. I think we're going to have to figure out a way to get your cock to go soft..." As she said this, Liz's hands started wrapping around her son's cock....

Part 6: Erika

Erika Slope wasn't a thing like her mother, but good luck telling Liz that. Erika certainly looked like her mother, much more so than her two older sisters. They both had brown eyes and long, straight, black hair. Also, they shared having amazing rocking bodies that they both kept in shape for their own reasons. For Erika, it was cheerleading, her one true passion. For Liz, just trying to look good so her husband would fuck her on occasion for the first ten years of their marriage. When this turned fruitless it was mostly to work out her sexual frustration.

But looks were only skin deep, and Liz saw so much of herself in Erika she was blind to who Erika really was. But they did look an awful lot alike. Liz was a perfect 10 in the looks department. But if asked, anyone would tell you that Erika was definitely hotter. If Liz was a 10 out of 10, then Erika was an 11 (maybe even a 12). Her smile was deadly, her saunter; spellbinding, her eyes; just slightly too big making them just slightly more captivating than the rest of her.

Erika wasn't just hot, she was explosive! Liz could walk into a room and make every man's head turn. Erika would walk through the same room and every person would look her way, even gay men or 100% straight women, her beauty was that godlike in its power level. Do you know that meme where the man is checking out the woman walking by and his girlfriend is looking at him angrily? If Erika was walking by, both the man and woman would check her out, and then awkwardly look back at each other before realizing that their relationship was inevitably ruined as they could never be satisfied with just normal-looking each other anymore.

Erika was smoking hot. But, unlike Liz at her daughter's age (or any age) Erika knew she was amazingly attractive. Partly because of this, she learned practically since she turned 18 that if she talked to anyone for any length of time she could pretty much get them to give her anything she wanted. She'd watch as men (and sometimes women) fought over her, and she loved it. That was the thing about Erika, underneath her beautiful appearance, she was amazingly self-centered.

Also, unlike Liz, Erika was smart. Not that Liz was particularly dumb or anything, but compared to Erika, Liz had the intelligence of a very yappy little dog. Erika had a genius-level IQ and probably would have been very nerdy if not for her tremendous beauty. Everything just seemed to come easy for her and because of this, she didn't have to try very hard at anything she didn't want to. People would just hand her whatever she wanted on a silver platter, more or less, and if they didn't she could figure out some other way to get what she wanted.

Erika loved being the center of attention more than anything else. This was probably a good thing since she'd probably turn out to be some evil genius hell-bent on world domination if she desired anything more complicated. She loved cheerleading for this very reason because when she cheered, all eyes in an audience of up to ten thousand at her high

school would be on her, no matter what was happening in the game at the time.

Erika also really liked going out on dates, especially in places where she could be seen. She didn't really like going to the movies or the like because of how dark the theater was and how little chance she was at getting noticed.

Erika had a lot of sex so far since she turned 18. More than anyone else in the Slope household, though only with men. Unlike Brooke who had sex with both men and women in secret. Erika didn't believe she could ever see a woman sexually at that point in time and it would probably take a lot to convince her otherwise.

Most of her sexual experiences hadn't been very satisfying for Erika. Since appearances were very important to her, she only dated the most handsome men who asked her out. And almost all of them had been selfish meat-heads who came after only a few seconds of stimulation on their tiny cocks. But it was very hard for any man to hold back with someone as beautiful as Erika, it seemed.

For the most part, a lack of sexually satisfying partners didn't bother Erika. She was mostly in it for the attention anyway, and once she slept with a man she got bored with him and dumped him, only to be dating someone else a week later.

The day that Liz came home drunk, Erika had been at a friend's house. One of her cheerleading friends at her High School, a very ritzy private place her father paid her way into. Erika didn't really like the other cheerleaders at her school, she saw them as competition for the attention she craved. But, like the evil genius she was, she had manipulated every one of them into believing that she was their

personal best friend. That way she'd be the last one any of them would suspect when one of their uniforms suddenly had a hole cut out of it. Or someone randomly stuck gum in their hair and they wouldn't be able to cheer because of it. Stuff like that seemed to happen around Erika a lot, but no one ever suspected someone as obviously innocent as her.

Erika and her "friends" were up all night sipping coffee, doing their nails, and talking. Even though Erika didn't really like those girls, she certainly loved to talk.

But when she was dropped off at her gate outside the mansion by one of the girl's mothers, she had been up the entire night and was ready to get some sleep, but maybe have a shower first, she hadn't decided yet.

Erika walked up to the gate, yawning as she did so, forgetting to say goodbye to her not-friend as the girl's mother drove the other cheerleaders away. But then the gate was locked.

"Ugh," Erika groaned. Their gate was electronically locked and had to be unlocked with a fingerprint reader on either side of the gate, or automatically with any of the three cars as they came up, which were currently in the garage. This was fine if Erika was borrowing the car that she shared with her siblings, but less so when she was locked out. Her father, James, had decided to only put the "adults" fingerprints in the system. Even though they were all adults now he still wouldn't let any of his children put their fingers in the system.

Erika took out her phone to check the time. It was too early to call anyone at home so she started walking around the marble wall that was about 50 yards in front of their mansion. That was something else their father did. He had the construction workers add the front wall to make the house look more prestigious, but that was it. Just a wall at the front of

the house that about 100 yards across that was too high to climb over but there wasn't an attaching fence nor wall on any other side. It was just a pain to have to walk around when you didn't have a "key."

Erika walked through the grass, slightly dragging her feet only because she was still so tired. She walked around the corner of the wall and started making her way to the back of the house. This was mostly because the front door was probably locked and she had forgotten to grab her keys since she wasn't taking the car and didn't need them. But in the back by the pool was a sliding door that they've never once locked as far as she could remember.

But as Erika approached the corner of the mansion, she heard a noise that made her stop in her tracks by how eerie it was. "OOoOOOoOOOOOo" seemed to echo through the trees of the woods surrounding the property, and Erika thought it must be an injured animal somewhere out in the forest before something added to the sound, "FFFuuuuUUUUUCCCCKKKKK!!!" And Erika realized it was a woman's voice in the middle of passionate lovemaking, or possibly also injured somewhere out in the forest. She was too sleep-deprived to really care either way and didn't even consider the sound could have been made by someone in her immediate family. Despite being a genius, Erika still had moments of stupidity.

It completely caught her by surprise when she started walking again, turned the corner, and the sight of her mother and brother fucking by the side of the pool filled her vision.

Erika shrieked! But luckily she thought in time to cover her mouth with her hands and it was at the same time that Liz moaned out, "OOooh! Nathan! You're stretching me so goooood!" and they didn't hear her.

Erika quickly shimmied back behind the corner of the building. She pressed her back against the wall as she caught her breath and tried to process what she had just seen. Erika, unlike her sisters and mother, had never once had incestuous thoughts. The concept was completely foreign to her at that time. Seeing Liz, her mother, with her legs in the air with Erika's brother, Nathan's hands around their mother's ankles while he was thrusting his hips into hers, was a sight so unexpected that five minutes beforehand she would have told you it was impossible. She also only saw Nathan from behind, and couldn't see that his cock was merely above their mother's cunt as they dry humped into each other.

As Erika reconsidered the image, she realized that there were a few things wrong with it. For one thing, though her mother's breasts were bouncing with Nathan's thrusting, she was still wearing a shirt. Though Erika knew you don't need to be completely naked to fuck either, she took a hesitant glance around the corner of the house again.

She did notice that Nathan had his sweatpants on, but that was moments before both her mother and brother cried out in ecstasy and saw on the other side of her brother as he started cumming all over their mother's body. "What the flying fuck," Erika said under her breath. Well, she thought, Nathan's cock is out, I guess they were fucking... EEEEEWWWWW! But she couldn't look away as Nathan stood up and made to leave and she saw that her mother's body had her brother's pearly white spunk streaked all over her body.

Erika watched as her mother stopped her brother from leaving. And then gaped as she saw Liz put her hand up to grab her brother's cock with both hands, though she still couldn't see Nathan's dick, it was the only thing her mother could have been grabbing.

But then a sound came from behind Liz that made all three of them jump. It was the sound of Rosa's house door slamming as she came out to take her trash out like she did every morning and throw it in the trashcan she has on the other side of her porch. She lived in a small two-story house behind their pool and this was basically the only time any of them saw her leave the house. Odd since she was supposed to be their gardener.

Erika wondered if Rosa heard the sex sounds since she was sure anyone awake couldn't have missed them, but Rosa seemed to be wiping the sleep out of her eyes from just waking up and not paying attention to the things around her as she stumbled back into her house. Erika glanced back to where her mother and brother were, only to see the sliding door close behind them as they ran into the house. I wonder if they noticed me, Erika thought but realized they had more important things to worry about to notice her head peaking out around the corner.

Erika considered what she saw as she walked the rest of the way to the sliding door. If what she thought she saw was true, she was damn sure going to use it to her advantage somehow. But first, she had to confirm what happened.

As she opened the sliding door, she half expected to see Liz and Nathan fucking right inside in the changing area. They were nowhere to be seen. She did hear water coming from the seldom-used shower room, mostly because James just ordered it installed without confirming anything and it ended up a giant room with about twenty poles scattered throughout the middle of it with showerheads. They didn't install the round curtains to give people privacy that one would normally see attached. It was just open and no one liked the idea of showering as a group.

Erika tip-toed over and poked her head in. She saw that her mother was standing next to the shower, a stream of water about a foot away from her. Liz was naked but not standing close enough to get wet. Erika wondered why but then gasped when she saw that her mother was wiping up her brother's spunk from her body with her hands and then licking it hungrily from her fingers. The entire time saying, "Mmmm, so yummy," and then looked regretful and said something like, "Oh what's come over me. This is my son!" Before wiping up more cum from her body and eating it off her hand again.

Erika was shocked, but this didn't confirm that they'd had sex or not. She quietly snuck away.

Erika found her brother in the next place she looked, the bathroom across the hall from his bedroom. She knew he'd probably go there as opposed to any other shower in the house as she knew Nathan preferred the familiar. She opened the door, snuck in, and closed it quietly, her brother showering in his own shower nearby.

The shower doors were all clear glass, but this was already foggy with heat when she came in and she could only see the outline of Nathan, but it was enough to tell that he was masturbating in the shower. Erika almost laughed as she thought, Oh? Cumming all over Mom wasn't enough? What a fucking perv. As she crossed the tiled floor over to the shower. It was time to confirm her suspicions.

Erika was the youngest in the family, and she had learned to emulate the voices of all the females in that house to what, she felt, was an accurate portrayal of them. "Nathan," she said in her best Liz's voice, "I'd thought I'd join you in the shower."

Nathan heard the voice and was completely fooled. He was shocked she came up there. He stopped jerking off immediately, "Mom! But, um, I thought you said we should probably avoid each other the rest of today!" He felt like there was a frog caught in his throat. Things had gotten really intense by the pool, he was looking forward to having the excuse to avoid his mother.

Erika thought she might as well sell it and started removing her clothes, "Well, I changed my mind," she said in her impersonation of Liz, "I think we should have as much sex as possible today. Don't you agree?"

Nathan was shocked at what he thought were his mother's words. He nearly fell over, "Sex!?" He spat out, "But, I mean, um," he sputtered, "I'M A VIRGIN!" he finally sputtered out.

This was when Erika entered the shower, laughing at him. "Oh my God! What!? I can't believe you admitted that to me!" She said this in her normal voice, of course. While she laughed at her brother she thought, well, this means they definitely weren't fucking. Still, Nathan is such a pervert for cumming on Mom, just like she is for eating it afterward. She knew she could use that information to her advantage if she needed to.

Nathan did a double-take as his sister, Erika, and not their mother entered the shower. Then his eyes went wide and his mouth dropped open when he saw that she was naked. Erika may have been beautiful no matter what clothes she wore, but it was nothing compared to how she looked naked. All down her body, her perfect skin seemed to shimmer, her breasts that were almost as big as their mothers were perky and bouncy without even touching them, they were complemented by beautifully pink nipples and areolas that were large but looked just the right size on her large tits. Erika's stomach was flat and strong and she had the cutest belly button but Nathan didn't look at that long before

glancing down at Erika's swollen, shaved pussy, which was, just like the rest of her, totally beautiful. Nathan was too inexperienced to know why, but he felt like he wanted to stick his tongue in her pussy.

Erika was also at a loss for words. Her brother tended to dress fairly heavy around the house and cover up his muscular body, he even had a skin-tight swimsuit that went around his arms and legs. Erika had assumed he was ashamed of being extra hairy or something, but even in the swimsuit that hugged his body, it didn't show the world just how masculine he looked. She noticed his arms and legs were buff, his chest had a six-pack, and then she went wide-eyed at his humongous cock sticking out in the air between them.

Both brother and sister were wowed by each other's bodies, but Erika eventually realized what she was doing and said, "Okay, well, I'm glad you and Mom weren't fucking. Also, you're a perv. Also, stop staring at my tits, my eyes are up here!" She said, fully aware she was just staring at Nathan's dick a moment before.

Nathan shook off his awe and looked his sister in the eyes. He felt anger well up inside of him, after all, she was the one who got naked and jumped in his shower, but he swallowed it and just said, "Fine, whatever, Mom and I were just doing yoga but I'm sure you'll make fun of me for anything forever. Can you leave me alone now?" He said this last part like he was practically begging her. He turned away from her towards the wall.

Erika rolled her eyes at her brother, "Wow, you're really pathetic, you know that?" She said with venom in her voice, "And I can't believe you're still a virgin. I have more sexual experience than my older brother. There's just something wrong with that."

Nathan hated to be made fun of, and this was particularly making him depressed since he was already feeling guilty about what he and Liz had done outside, "Look, I get it, I'm a freak, and you're perfect. Everything about you is perfect. Now leave me alone."

Erika smirked, even when she was making fun of him, her brother was still complimenting her, "I think you need to get laid, and preferably not from your own mother." She laughed again, "God, what a loser!"

Nathan opened his mouth to say something but then they both heard a noise that made them scramble together. The door to the bathroom was opening and someone had walked inside.

"Hide me," Erika said, knowing that if her mother caught her now that anything she had on her wouldn't matter. Nathan grabbed his sister and held her close so he could turn towards the wall and hide her.

"Did you say something, Nate?" Lexi's voice came as she walked across the room to the toilet.

Erika's mouth dropped open as she looked up into her brother's eyes, unbelieving that Lexi would just come in the bathroom while Nathan was in the shower.

"Um," Nathan said, "Just, uh, wondering how you slept?" Nathan suddenly realized that he was holding his little sister naked in his arms. Her soft, amazing breasts were pressing into his chest while his hands rested on the soft skin of her back.

"Oh, just fine," Lexi's voice came from behind Nathan. Lexi went on talking about her dreams or something but Erika was distracted because she was fairly sure Lexi was taking a piss on the toilet. Erika rolled her eyes, not able to imagine doing something like that when someone she was fucking was taking a shower nearby.

Then Erika noticed that her hands were around her brother's muscular back and she could feel how strong he felt under her touch. She felt his chest under her hard nipples and soft tits and Nate held her close. And then she gasped she realized that his cock was sticking out still, hard as steel, in between her legs. His shaft was resting just under her pussy lips. It was so thick and hard up against her pussy, she could feel her clit spasm as she slowly started moving against it. She'd had a lot of sex, but Erika had never been so close to such a masculine cock. I see why Mom likes it, she thought then tried to shake the thought away, realizing it was dirty, realizing that her brother's cock, no matter how large, should not feel so fucking good against her pussy lips like this. But she couldn't help it, and her movements were starting to get more obvious and forceful as she was getting more and more turned on by slowly thigh-fucking her brother.

"Um," Nathan said. He could feel himself getting close to cumming but knew he couldn't announce it with Lexi in the bathroom. She had stopped talking and now sounded like she was using her phone on the toilet.

Erika was too caught up in the feeling of grinding back and forth on her brother's giant cock. She could feel her labia squeezed at his shaft while her hole had latched on and rubbed forcefully against his dick. Her clit rubbed against his shaft and she pictured what a monstrosity might feel like fucking her in her pussy. The image of her brother fucking her pussy with his huge cock flooded Erika's mind and set her off as her orgasm took her. She knew not to cry out with Lexi so close. But the only way she could stop herself was by moving forward and thrusting her tongue into her brother's unsuspecting mouth.

Nathan had no idea that Erika was cumming on top of his dick, but when she started to French kiss him it totally made him forget that he was trying to hold back on his orgasm and started cumming hard as he spewed sperm all over the shower wall.

They came down from their orgasms, and Erika broke the kiss. They were left staring into each other's eyes, before they both looked away, mutually feeling incredibly awkward.

They stood there waiting for Lexi to leave. While they did, Erika realized that Nathan still had an erection just as hard as before sticking against her pussy. Her mouth dropped open. What the fuck? She thought, is Nathan some kind of super-stud or something? She closed her mouth a moment later, realizing what a ridiculous thought that was. This is my brother! Erika reminded herself, he's probably the most loser-iest loser to ever be a loser. I'm sure he's just hard because his most beautiful sister is pressed up against him! Who wouldn't be hard against after cumming twice already! But as she thought that she was then reminded of her last boyfriend who could barely keep it up for even one orgasm. She started unconsciously rubbing her pussy along with her brother's cock again.

But, despite starting to get horny again, as soon as they heard Lexi leave the room, Erika pushed herself away from her brother, "Jesus Christ," she muttered at him, "I can't believe you're such a perv you used me like that!" She said, slightly pleased with how embarrassed that made Nathan look. But, before she left the shower she turned back and said, "Thanks...for hiding me from Lexi, I mean." Before grabbing her clothes from the ground, and throwing it on before walking down the hallway. She realized that she got lucky twice as Lexi never noticed her clothes lying on the ground.

"Um, you're welcome," Nathan said. Erika was already dressed and out of the bathroom.

As Erika walked down the hall, she made a mental note to confront Lexi about why she shared a bathroom with Nathan when she had her own bathroom right next door. Other than that, all she wanted to be some sleep. As she lay in bed, she thought, briefly about her brother's dick, and what she saw it do all over their mother less than an hour beforehand. She didn't get to see Nate's big dick cum in the bathroom so she wondered if he always came that much or only when he was dousing their MILF mother in jizz.

Nathan came out of the bathroom a few minutes later after jerking off one more time so his dick would finally get soft. When he came out, his mother was standing there waiting for him, "Um, hi." Liz said to her son awkwardly.

Nathan thought about saying that she had wanted them to avoid each other, but decided it didn't matter. Especially after thigh-fucking his youngest sister in the bathroom, "Hey Mom, what's up?" He said as if everything was perfectly normal in their household.

Liz, after eating all the sperm she could find on her body, had done some thinking of her own while she showered, "Nate, I've come to a decision."

Nathan gulped, half sure she was about to kick him out on the streets, "Yeah?" he asked nervously.

"I think you should come with me to my appointment with Dr. Yumi Kim. Just in case." Liz said before grabbing her son's hand and escorting him up the hall, down the steps into the foyer, and out into their garage. Within minutes, Liz was could drive them down the driveway and out to the road.

Throughout all of this, Nathan didn't put up any resistance or complaint. He knew Dr. Kim was his mother's therapist but he'd never met her. He was sure though that whatever was about to happen was probably going to be very bad.

Part 7: Dr Yumi Kim

Nathan and his mother, Liz, sat in her car in silence as she drove them to her therapist's office.

Liz had decided during her shower, after she had actually showered and stopped eating her son's delicious cum off her body, that she had to talk to somebody about what had been going on with her and her only son, Nate. Partly because Liz herself didn't know what was happening between them, or what she wanted to happen either. Liz knew she had to be the responsible one, it was her fault for letting things go too far. She was constantly letting her Sex Demon do her thinking whenever she was even remotely horny, it seemed.

Who can I even talk to about such a thing? Liz thought, I've been married for over twenty years now and never once thought about cheating on James before... Just saying that I've been looking at another man would probably drive Andrea out of her mind, she is too religious, and no way in hell would she be able to handle that it's Nathan, my own son, that I'm obsessing over... Andrea was Liz's older sister and in between her and their oldest sister, Jenna, Liz sighed as she thought of her other sister, there's no way I can tell Jenna I've even looked at another man without her having to find out who he is and how she could hold it over my head. Well, my sisters are out...

Bri... Liz thought as she started going through the list of who she could even talk to about it, No, I can't talk to her about this. It would probably bring up that night we... she didn't want to think about how she and her best friend had made love twenty years ago because Liz still blamed herself about the whole thing, just how she felt with that morning with her son, it was all her fault. So Liz forced it from her mind and left the sentence in her thoughts unfinished, I can't do that to her. I don't want to hurt her anymore. Well, no Bri.

Thinking of Bri made Liz think of her daughters because Bri helped Liz raise her children their whole lives. Bri was maybe a better parent than Liz was. Maybe they could...no! She briefly had the image of Lexi breaking down and crying as Liz announced what she did with her brother the night before, especially after Liz stopped Lexi from touching Nathan's dick while he slept only to do the exact same thing after she left.

Erika? No way, it would make her mind explode, Liz thought. But she assumed that Erika was basically just a younger version of herself, partly because they looked very similar and Erika was the daughter that others could plainly see she was her offspring, also Erika liked to pretend she was a nice, sweet girl around her mother with not a bad bone inside of her, even though she was anything but. Brooke? Liz thought, remembering that Brooke had been watching incest-themed porn when she spied on her last night. Maybe she would be more understanding than the other members of her family? Liz almost decided to talk to Brooke right then and there, but thinking about her oldest daughter made her start thinking about the porno she caught her watching, a mother and daughter sucking their son and brother's cock together. Liz's hand start to lightly squeeze her nipple and she let out a small moan thinking about such a depraved scene as pleasure when through her delectable tits from her nipple down her spine, into her pussy...and then Liz realized what she was doing and what she was thinking about doing it and forced everything, including talking to Brooke, from her mind.

Liz and Bri attended a book group once a week on Wednesday nights, and the members there were friends to both of them, but Liz couldn't imagine even mentioning thinking of cheating on her husband, no matter who it was with, to even one of the members without them intensely judging her.

Liz also considered the teachers at Erika's school, where all her children had attended, but again, couldn't imagine telling even one of them something so intimate. Liz grumpily shut the shower off and put on a robe she grabbed from the other room before coming into the "group shower" room. She realized as soon as the robe adorned her body that it wasn't meant for her. Her boobs stuck out too far and made it rise up and revealed her ass from behind. Also, the v-neck in front was pushed around her breasts so that the sides of her areolas were showing and she couldn't fix it without revealing her bare pussy as well (she kept it shaved in a vague hope that it would make James more into sex and maybe go down on her here and there, so far it hasn't been successful on either count).

She gave up and forgot about it as Liz's mind started considering who else she could talk to. Her therapist was most obvious, she did have an appointment with her in less than an hour, but considering Dr. Yumi Kim only made Liz's mind jump straight to the family's long-time doctor, Dr. Laurel Scots. Which made Liz recall her son's hard cock once again, not that she ever really stopped thinking about it, but she thought of how hard he was the night before, how she had to make Nathan cum multiple times until his penis would finally go down. How he needed to cum all over her earlier and was still hard when they parted.

Obviously, Liz decided, something is medically wrong with my son! Though of course Liz didn't realize it, this was an odd way for her to retroactively rationalize her behavior. If something is medically wrong with him because his penis is so rigid all the time, and his balls so full of sperm, then he must need to have someone make him orgasm and get rid of all that excess cum. It's a mother's duty to help her son, after all. This thought, as incredibly unlikely as it was, made Liz's motherly side and Sex Demon side both liked that idea very much. Liz didn't realize it at the time, but it was the first time Liz ever recalled them ever getting along.

With that thought, Liz was out of the room to tell her son they were going out together and she'd take him to the doctor just after her therapy appointment. She ignored her son's shocked look at her outfit as she told him her plan...

Dr. Yumi Kim was a 36-year old Japanese-American woman and very sexy. She had perfectly black hair, C-cup tits, and a shapely body. She had an 18-year old daughter after getting pregnant in high school and deciding to both have the child and leave her boyfriend, mostly because it wasn't his child and she didn't even want to tell him about it or that she'd decided to break up with him to begin with. So she just took what money she had and moved out of the state.

Her daughter, Mia, was the best thing in Yumi's life and she wouldn't give her up for anything. She raised her by herself while also going through college and graduate school in order to become a doctor of psychology.

Yumi always felt she was too busy to date, though occasionally would hook up with a colleague at a psychology conference but she rarely attended even those and chose to mostly concentrate on her work in therapy.

So, to deal with her horniness, which happened more than she'd ever admitted, Yumi started reading and masturbating to Hentai-Manga. She felt it might have something to do with her Japanese origins that made her so attracted to it, but deep down Yumi knew it was how big they drew the cocks in them, along with how much cum they would shoot, both things that were totally unbelievable to real life, but there was something about the fantasy of constantly hard dicks that shot endless cum that Yumi was very attracted to.

As she read more and more of this type of Manga, Yumi discovered that she wasn't at all into tentacles, but she was very, very into incest. She especially liked it when a mother seduced her son (or vice-versa) and, by extension, mothers fucking their daughters. Though lesbian stuff was rarer in Hentai, unless it was specifically lesbian, Yumi liked it when it happened. Like when a son fucked his mother only to then turn his sights on his sister but then the mother would get jealous until the daughter started eating her pussy while the son fucks her in a sudden family orgy and Yumi was cumming, hard, on her hand while she read thinking Why is this so fucking hot to me!?

Occasionally, during these intimate moments with herself, images of Yumi's daughter would flash in her mind, who was even more attractive than Yumi herself because of her mixed heritage, she had black hair but with a tinge of red from Mia's father, who Yumi never told her about, bigger tits, a sexy face, and legs, and then Yumi would cum thinking it was her daughter eating her pussy and immediately feel very guilty about it afterward. This usually led to her remembering that it was all just fantasy, even if it was a bit fucked up, and there was no man with a huge cock that came forever, just as much as there was no way her daughter would think incest was as hot as Yumi did.

Nathan stayed in the waiting room as the secretary let Liz through the door. Liz was so distracted sitting next to her son in the waiting room, thinking about how good he smelled after taking his recent shower, and trying not to think about how good his cock and cum tasted in her mouth. She hardly heard Cynthia, the 22-year-old secretary who worked at Yumi's office.

Nathan just sat there and thought about how much he wanted to leave. He wasn't sure why he was there anyway since his mother had said that they should probably avoid each other only to change her mind just

after. She hadn't mentioned her plan to take him to the doctor afterward as they had spent all the time since then in complete silence.

Liz entered the office which had a couch for customers to sit on and occasionally lie on, but Liz just sat like she always did. Yumi smiled at her as her client came in the door as she stood for a moment behind her desk, revealing her sexy but professional mini-skirt she wore. Yumi liked dressing sexy, mostly because she didn't have time for dating so she wanted to seduce the men she slept with as quickly as possible. This particular skirt was a light shade of blue and pushed her breasts up and out and the skirt was short to show off her sexy legs which were covered in her fishnet pantyhose.

Liz was used to how Yumi dressed, but as they shook hands, the fact that Liz had been so horny since she came home drunk the night before, noticing how sexy her therapist looked in her outfit suddenly made her wonder what Yumi looked like naked. Something she only was slightly confused about as she sat on the couch. If Liz were honest to herself about sex, she'd have realized a long time ago that she was intensely bisexual.

Yumi asked Liz a question but Liz was distracted by her inner conflict of her Sex Demon wanting to think about her son's cock and Yumi's tits and a whole host of other sexy things, while Liz's responsible side was trying to think of anything but that but was failing. "What?" Liz said when she realized she hadn't heard a single syllable of Yumi's speech.

"I asked you how you were?" Yumi said with a reassuring smile, "Are you okay, Liz, you seem a bit distracted?" Yumi had always liked Liz and thought they might have been friends if they met in less professional circumstances. Yumi also thought, since the first time Liz came into her office about a year beforehand, that Elizabeth Slope was the most

beautiful woman she had ever met. Her visage was breathtaking and Yumi had been practically starstruck on that first meeting. But after talking for a few minutes, Yumi realized that Liz was possibly the least sexual person she'd ever spoken to. Liz would seem to suppress even the slightest sexual talk and Yumi realized that Liz was probably the most sexually frustrated woman ever. One of the reasons she thought Liz should get out of her loveless, unsatisfying marriage, and maybe get out into the dating game again, though when Yumi spoke to Liz she had come to learn to choose her words carefully. Liz tended to shut down or quickly change the subject if anything they talked about even approached anything sexual.

"I'm just great," Liz said after Yumi's words reached her brain through the haze of horny thoughts, "Um, just great," Liz repeated as if trying to convince herself the words were true.

Of course, Yumi saw through Liz's facade, "Are you sure Liz? It seems like something is bothering you."

Liz bit her lip as she considered Yumi. On the first day of her treatment, Yumi explained that this was a safe space as long as she wasn't hurting anyone: herself, or others. Liz did need to talk about this with somebody, she hadn't realized before that moment that Yumi would be perfect, but also didn't want to explain everything to her if she could help it. "I'm, um, sorry." She mumbled, "There is some-, um, something happening lately, and I need to take my son to, um, the doctor." Mentioning Nathan caused a vision of her son's humongous cock flash through her mind, "Um," her voice caught in her throat and she started moving her legs awkwardly. Liz felt her pussy moisten. "I've got a lot on my mind...I guess." Liz admitted.

Yumi considered Liz as she spoke. Her body language seemed to indicate a number of things, conflict, shame, and confusion were obvious, but there was something else Yumi could tell but wasn't sure.

Then Liz mentioned her son and Yumi held back from gasping. She saw what the emotion was that Liz was holding back and it only showed for a moment but when it did it seemed to affect Liz's entire body: lust! Yumi was surprised as she felt her pussy twinge with need under her skirt. No way, it's not possible, Yumi thought, not with Liz! There's no way she's lusting after her own son! It's just not possible. Yumi wasn't disappointed, she had already accepted that this fantasy of hers was just that, a fantasy. Yumi knew she was only imagining things.

"Would you like to talk about what's bothering you?" Yumi said, forcing her thoughts away as she took her completely professional stance like always. "If not, we could continue the discussion from last week concerning the divorce with your husband."

"Nothing's changed, James is still out of town so there's nothing to catch," Liz admitted. She looked troubled to Yumi, who was certain that Liz was about to talk about how faithful she'd been while her husband was off cheating on her, but then Liz took her completely by surprise and said, "I have to admit this to somebody, and I already know it's wrong and everything, but I think, no I don't think anything, I know that I've developed feelings for another man..." Liz stopped talking, not sure how to go on.

Yumi blinked her brown eyes, this was surprising only because this was Liz saying it, "Um, well, that's common in unhealthy marriages for one to be unconsciously looking for someone new. This mate hasn't pleased you and from an instinctual level-"

"The man I've developed feelings for is my own son, Nathan." Liz blurted out, then gasped as she realized she just blurted that out. She blushed profusely and hid her face in her hands. Liz always had a bit of a problem with keeping secrets, even when they were her secrets to keep.

Yumi's pussy twinged and began throbbing with need as her juices started flowing and wetting her panties. She was utterly speechless by what Liz was saying but calmed herself down knowing that this wasn't like her manga. She was sure she just got a little crush Liz had and wouldn't do anything to a family member, "Well," Yumi started, mentally slapping her libido in the face to shut her up and letting her constant professionalism take over, "developing an infatuation with a relative isn't as uncommon as one might think. It's just as long as you don't act on these emotions that-"

"I sucked his cock and swallowed his cum!" Liz blurted out again before squealing, "GAAAH!" blushing an even deeper shade of red and covering her head with her arms as she buried her face in her knees.

Yumi was quiet. Her brain seemed to have shut down for a moment as her pussy throbbed again and her whole body briefly shook in a wave of pleasure that traveled throughout her body. Holy shit, she thought, did hearing that just give me a mini-orgasm!? She was glad Liz was currently hiding her face since Yumi was certain she'd have seen how Liz's words had affected Yumi's body.

Yumi had to catch her breath before saying, "Uh, could you, um, tell me everything that's happened." She centered herself before remembering who she was talking to and where they were talking, this is my office, I'm a professional. She reminded herself and said, "I need to know what happened in order to determine that no form of abuse took place." Yumi

felt that was a legitimate excuse but she wasn't lying to herself either, she knew she just wanted to know for her own guilty pleasures.

Liz sighed as she lifted her head. She was still blushing profusely, and part of her knew that she may have abused her son, but she also knew that if she didn't tell someone she was going to explode. "Okay," she took a breath, "Okay," she said again. "It started last night. I came home a little tipsy after me and Bri went out to the club last night." She didn't want to admit that she was far from "a little tipsy" and closer to "blind drunk," also that it wasn't so much a club as it was a sleazy bar that's only redeeming factor was that it was close to their home, but she continued, "Well, I installed these teddy bear cameras to see if I could catch James with that slut Rosa and I thought I would check them, even though he hadn't been home yet, but instead I caught Brooke, um..." Liz suddenly realized that she probably shouldn't mention the part when she caught her oldest daughter masturbating to incestuous porn, but trailed off unsure of how to continue.

"What about your daughter Brooke?" Yumi asked, trying to hide her eagerness for Liz to continue her story about how she sucked her only son's cock.

"Um," Liz mumbled, she was a terrible liar, mostly because she was bad at coming up with good ones. And this time she was at a total loss as her horny side seemed to be controlling what she was thinking lately, "She was just in the video.." Liz said, deciding that it was better to just skip over things that didn't matter, "And I, um, went down the hall to my son's room, and that's when I caught Lexi...um..." Liz realized before she could complete her sentence that catching Lexi jerking her brother off was probably one of those things she shouldn't mention.

"Lexi's another of your daughters?" Yumi asked. Her sexual fantasies were already making her mind do flips at the moment and all she could think of all the things Liz's daughters might also be doing while Liz was sucking off her son.

"Um, my mistake!" Liz said quickly, "Lexi wasn't there. Never mind!" She had to catch her breath again before continuing.

Yumi had a sudden image of Liz and her three daughters, who she hadn't seen before so they looked like sexy anime characters in her mind, as they all took turns fucking Liz's son and each other. Yumi reminded herself that this was Liz she was talking to and she was probably just flustered and misremembering. But there was a very horny part of her that was very suspicious of what exactly had been going on in Elizabeth Slope's home.

Liz had to take a moment to fast-forward her memories to when Lexi wasn't there anymore before she continued her story, "Well, um, Nathan was lying in front of me naked, and his cock! Oh my god, it's so large!" As soon as Liz mentioned her son's cock, her whole persona changed. Yumi had never seen Liz's sexual side come out before, probably because Liz did her best to never let her Sex Demon out, and hadn't expected such a person to come out of her client. Where Liz was normally shy and timid, she had become a woman who seemed both confident and eager as she continued her tale, "I've never seen a dick so big before and James' penis is soooo small." Yumi had not known that part since Liz only tiptoed around how disappointed she was in her sex life before then, but Yumi had assumed as much though just by how she talked about James anyway, "but this was something beyond belief almost." Liz went on, "His cock is even bigger than my father's," this statement would have surprised Yumi but her mind (and pussy) was already on overload as she eagerly awaited Liz's next words, "I couldn't help but touch it. I had to! I needed to!" When Liz said this last part she

sounded like she'd been lost in the desert and was talking about water only seconds from dying of thirst, "And when he came, it was so much and it tasted so good!" Liz was almost moaning out with sexual need as she shifted in her seat, "And when I saw that his cock was still hard after two orgasms," Yumi thought she must have misheard Liz when she mentioned multiple orgasms so far, and couldn't ask her to clarify before Liz continued, "I just couldn't stop myself. I had to suck Nathan's cock! And when I did I loved it! And I haven't been able to think of a single thing other than how much I loved sucking my son's giant cock!" After Liz finished her speech, it was as if her words all caught up to her, she realized that she was probably about to go to jail when Yumi reported what a horny slut she was, but she was also so fucking aroused right then she was likely to do something a horny slut might do...

Yumi was dumbfounded, and even hornier than Liz by her words. She wanted to rip all her clothes off and start openly finger-fucking herself right in front of her client, but her brain reminded her that she was a professional who was just doing her job. "Hmm," she said, "Was your son asleep the entire time?" She tried not to sound eager or sexually excited about Liz's answer but she was obviously both.

Liz didn't notice though because her horny thoughts weren't helping her to think, or notice how sexually excited her psychologist was, clearly, "Yes, he has no idea about what his terrible mother has done to him..." Liz said, "And after this morning, I don't know..." she trailed off, realizing that was another one of those things she probably shouldn't mention.

"What happened this morning?" Yumi asked, and when she saw how reluctant Liz was to tell her, added, "Remember, if you don't tell me I might have to report you for suspected abuse." This wasn't entirely true but Yumi was operating on pure arousal at the moment and just really wanted to know anything else Liz might have done to her son.

Liz struggled with how to tell her psychologist, but just let it all out, "We were doing yoga and I was basically dry humping him until I had an orgasm on his dick and, um," she took a breath, not wanting to admit how awful she was but decided it was pointless to deny it, "Then I forced him to cum all over me! All over my face and body!" When she said this, it was like she was admitting to the FBI that she was the one behind every conspiracy of the last 50 years. Liz was taking all the blame away from her son, but she really thought that she was the one to blame.

Yumi considered this, as she did she started slowly hiking her skirt up under her desk so that Liz didn't notice her arm movement. "What's your son's perspective on this?" Yumi asked.

"I haven't spoken to him since it happened," Liz admitted, "Other than to tell him we're going to the doctor's office after this. I need to make sure nothing is wrong with his penis."

"What could be wrong with it?" Yumi considered.

"Well, Nathan seems to get really stiff and hard and need to cum multiple times in a row to go soft again." Liz was full-on Horny Mom Mode as she said this, "Something must be wrong with him medically. It's the only explanation."

Yumi could tell that Liz was telling herself this to try, in some odd way, to rationalize her behavior, but that still didn't answer her question, "I think we need Nathan's perspective on this, Liz. I think we should turn this into a group therapy session."

"What?" Liz was very surprised, "Do I have to tell him what I've done?"

"Remember, this is to determine whether abuse has taken place." Yumi explained, "We can't know that unless your son knows the full extent of your actions. Either you should tell him, or I will have to. Now, please, go and fetch him from the waiting room."

Liz nodded and went out of the room. While she was gone, Yumi took her soiled panties off and let them fall around her ankles and then thrust two fingers into her needy pussy. Of course, Yumi hadn't thought this through as Liz was only gone a moment and when she came back a moment later Yumi quickly took her fingers out of her horny cunt and straightened her clothes and pushed her hair back behind her ear. She realized that she hadn't thought this through either as she now had her own pussy juices in her hair and on her cheek. She did her best to look professional and ignore it.

Then Nathan came in the room and Yumi was rendered speechless once again. Like the first time she'd met Liz, her son was as handsome as she was beautiful. He hid his body but it was the beginning of summer so his clothes were loose enough to see the outline of his muscular body he hid underneath. He was also very tall, above six feet, and his red hair was a huge turn on to Yumi, as evident by her daughter's father also being a redhead. Her mind was aflutter as she glanced at his crotch and gasped because even though his jeans were loose-fit she could tell her client's son was hiding a humongous salami in his pants.

Yumi almost forgot herself and stood up to shake Nathan's hand but luckily remembered she was naked from the waist down and instead just said, "Pleased to meet you, Nathan. Your mother tells me good things," Yumi was trying to say this sounding flirtatious, but she had been so far out of the dating game she just ended sounding like a professional psychologist like always. Yumi was disappointed in herself, slightly, but she nodded to the couch, "Please, have a seat."

Nathan and his mother sat on either end of the couch. Liz was immensely nervous and seemed to be trying to lean into the side of the couch in order to hide from her son. Nathan was awkwardly looking at his feet and not trying to look at anyone.

After a moment of sitting in silence, Nathan said, "Mom said you wanted to talk to me."

Wow, even his voice is masculine, Yumi thought, I can see why Liz is so attracted to him. "Your mother needs to tell you something..." Yumi said, letting it hang in the air in the hopes that Liz would take over.

Liz gulped, knowing that she'd rather be the one to tell her son of her own indiscretions than Yumi. She was a good therapist, but Liz had always felt she was a bit...cold. "Nathan," she began, turning slightly away from the couch arm but not looking at her son yet, "There's something that I should tell you about last night. I-"

Yumi suddenly realized something, "Actually," she interrupted Liz, "I would like to ask you both a few questions." Yumi didn't want to scare away Nathan with Liz's indiscretions, not when she'd only just met him, "Specifically about earlier today." She went on, "Liz had told me that she forced you to cum on her. Is this true, Nathan?"

"What?" Nathan hadn't expected this as he hadn't expected his mother to tell anyone about that, "No, I mean, um," Nathan was blushing so hard his face matched his hair color, "I wasn't forced to do anything." He admitted once he collected his thoughts, "It's my fault that happened." This was another common thing with Nate. He tended to blame himself for everything, mostly because his sister's blamed him for everything

too (especially when it was actually one of their faults) and he really couldn't accept that his mother might have actually wanted what had happened between them that morning.

But then Liz surprised him greatly, "No!" Liz said, looking at her son directly since he came in the room, "That's wrong! What happened was because of my indiscretion! I was the one who forced you to help me with yoga! I was the one who ate all the sperm off my body after you covered me in your spunk! I was the one who got drunk and sucked-"

Yumi opened her mouth to say something to stop Liz from blatantly admitting to her son every detail all at once. But nothing came out as her mind was blank. Her pussy was throbbing again as she looked at the sexy mother and manly son, knowing just what they'd been up to within the last 24 hours.

"Mom," Nathan interrupted instead, he looked Liz directly in the eye before saying, "My whole life you've never really taken an interest in me. I thought you flat-out didn't like me, honestly." Nathan never had enough confidence to be this honest with his mother before, but he hated seeing her get so upset about something that was obviously his fault, "And then this morning you wanted to spend the day together, and all I did was ruin it. I'm sorry, Mom, I really am." Nathan then blushed and went back to staring at the section of the floor directly in front of him he had been getting acquainted with.

Liz didn't know what to say to that. She'd never once considered that her son might feel this way. Does Nathan blame himself? Liz thought, How? This is so obviously my fault. How could he think he caused any of this? Unconsciously, Liz moved a few inches towards her son on the couch. She wasn't feeling like a horny slut anymore, just a concerned mother wanting to comfort her son.

But Yumi was more interested in something else Liz's son had admitted, "Nate," she said, "Can I call you Nate?" She didn't pause long enough for him to answer, "Anyway, I noticed that you said you feel that your mother has ignored you your whole life, could you elaborate on that?"

"Um," Nathan mumbled as he glanced at his mother, and then jumped when he noticed she was now sitting right next to him.

Liz grabbed her son's hand and held it with both hands, comfortingly, "It's okay, Nathan. You can say whatever you want here."

"Yes," Yumi said, "just think of this as like it's kind of like Vegas, whatever happens in therapy, stays in therapy." Yumi had said this to some of her other clients but realized the context of that statement might imply something more sexual than she let on before. Not that Yumi was against that, entirely, but she also knew she was behaving unprofessionally and should probably be more comforting to people who were technically the victims of incest (even if it seemed to Yumi to be completely consensual). She smiled comfortingly and said, "Anything you say is safe here and won't leave this room...unless you want it to." Yumi looked to Liz, "If it would make you feel better, I could make your mother leave as well while we speak."

Nathan considered this, "No, it's okay," he said. He really liked his mother holding his hand right then, she gripped him tightly with one hand while sympathetically stroked the back of his hand with her soft fingers and palm of her other hand. While she did this she was slowly leaning into him and the side of her breast was pushing into his arm. Nathan liked the feeling of her being so close to him. He wasn't sure if she'd still be so close after he admitted what he felt though, "She's my mother and I love her," Liz swooned hearing this, knowing full well that

Nathan didn't mean romantic love but she still felt her heart swore in her chest, "But," Nathan went on, "I've always felt she'd paid more attention to my sisters than me. I don't think we've ever spent time one on one before today, and even in family group activities I feel I've been mostly ignored." Nathan sighed, feeling that his mother must hate him now, but she didn't pull away from him like he thought she would.

Instead, Liz did something that surprised everyone. She felt guilty about her son's admissions, especially since he was completely right. She let go of his hands so she could grab both sides of his face and force him to look at her, "I'm so sorry, Nathan. I'm a terrible mother." She said and meant only to get her son to stop staring at the floor so sullenly but now that they were face-to-face, and she could see into Nathan's handsome, blue eyes. She suddenly couldn't stop and she leaned in, "I'll be a better mother from now on," she whispered sexily to her strapping son and kissed him. It was like she couldn't stop herself as her lips met his, and she was surprised and very aroused to discover her son kissing her right back.

Yumi watched as son kissed mother and both her hands were attacking her pussy under her desk almost without thinking about it, "Holy fuck," she moaned out loud as she saw Nathan's cock expand in his pant while he and his mother kissed, she could tell from the outline that Liz was correct, it was the biggest cock she'd ever seen.

Hearing Yumi moan out caused both Liz and Nate to realize that they weren't alone while they kissed. They broke the kiss but Liz didn't move away from her son right away. Instead, she stared into his eyes, and wanted to kiss him again, but knew it was wrong.

She pulled away, and scooted away from her son on the seat, but was very turned on now, and Liz's more confident sexual side seemed to be

in charge, "Well, that was a tad unexpected," she said and laughed. Her laugh was so infectious that Nathan and Yumi started laughing along with her. It helped cut all the tension out of the room.

"Hahaha," Yumi laughed as she dried her eyes as the laughter slowly died down, "well, this was certainly an eye-opening session. Liz, I will see you here next week, alright? But I think we should maybe start group sessions with you and Nathan along with maybe one-on-one sessions between Nathan and I as well. But we'll discuss that in the future." Yumi added that last part realizing that her decisions right then might not be entirely professional as a lot of her thoughts were coming straight out of her horny pussy. "For now, I think you should maybe plan a few "getting to know each other" events. And maybe some one-on-one activities that don't involve anything, um, sexual. This will help to both allow you to discover who you are as mother and son and to cut the, um, tension that's already there. It will be better in the long run."

"What would you suggest, Dr. Kim?" Liz asked as she was glancing at her son sultrily only to look away, like a flirt, when her son looked back at her.

"Um," Yumi was trying very carefully to think with her brain and not with her sex organs, "Well, as a getting to know you event, you could try playing Truth or Dare with your son and daughters, or maybe," Yumi had to stop herself before she suggested Spin the Bottle and had to think of something else on the spot, "um, you have a pool-, uh, having a fun family pool session might be nice." Yumi felt that suggestion kinda stank but better than suggesting a game that involved romantically kissing the other members of your family, "As for some one-on-one things, Yoga is still good, but maybe start with less incentivizing positions, and massage would also be a good mother-son activity." Yumi full-on knew that she only wanted Liz and Nathan to touch each other more when she

suggested those. Yumi felt at the time that she owed herself as a reward for not suggesting Spin the Bottle earlier.

"Massage?" Liz asked, feeling slightly suspicious, "Wouldn't that touching be too intimate?" Liz was already fine with yoga, even though they went too far earlier, but it still seemed "safe" as an activity that should involve Nathan.

"Well, that's the point," Yumi said, "If you learn to experience and appreciate each other's bodies then you'll build a stronger parent and child relationship overall." Yumi was just making shit up at that point, but she was too horny and needed them to leave so she could touch herself. She glanced at the clock, close enough, she thought before saying "Now, unfortunately, we're out of time. But I'm going to go ahead and schedule a group therapy session for the two of you for next Monday." It was Friday, so they'd be back after the weekend, "Would that be alright for both of you?"

"Yes," Liz said without hesitation.

"Um," Nathan wasn't sure about therapy but he glanced at his mother and she looked back at him with sexy, pleading eyes as she pouted her already naturally pouty lips, and he gulped but knew he could never say "no" to his mother, "Okay, I'll be there."

"Good, I'll see you next time," Yumi said and she waved them both out. Remembering at the last second again not to stand up to shake their hands as she was still naked from the waist down.

As soon as Nathan and Liz were out of the room, Yumi immediately started masturbating under the table and kept her next client waiting for

fifteen minutes over as she had to finger fuck herself through two orgasms after the conversation she just had.

Once she'd calmed down Yumi realized she may not have given the best advice to Liz and Nate, but the thought of Liz massaging Nathan, or vice-versa, was so hot she had to masturbate again and again throughout the day. Yumi knew it was wrong of her and most unprofessional, but she absolutely wanted Liz and Nathan, a sexy mother and son, to fuck each other's brains out. She was already plotting ways to make that happen...

Part 8: The Diner

Nathan and his mother, Liz, drove in silence. Both were caught up in their own thoughts after the therapy session with Yumi Kim.

Nathan was mostly thinking of his mother kissing him. Wow, he thought, I can't believe it. I mean, my mother is probably the hottest woman I know. Maybe second-hottest after Erika... he remembered how she had essentially molested him in the shower that morning, plus the French kiss she gave him during it. Wow, my first two real kisses in one day...I'm not sure it counts when it's with your mother and sister though. He then thought of Lexi and how they sometimes kissed each other goodnight, though those were very brief kisses and seemed innocent enough. But kissing Lexi was nothing like kissing Mom just now. So warm and... "Sexy," Nathan said out loud, only to then realize he had even said anything.

Liz's thoughts had been going back and forth between thinking about her son's humongous cock and explaining to herself that she shouldn't be thinking about her son's humongous cock when the "sexy" statement from said son interrupted her brain. Her pussy pulsed as Liz knew

exactly what she wanted right then. "So," she said huskily to her son while she drove, pursing her pouty lips and sitting up, causing her large boobs to bounce a bit, before continuing, "you think something is sexy..." Liz let that thought hang in the air. She licked her lips and slowly inched her hand up her leg as she continued to drive.

Nathan gulped as his dick twitched in his pants as he looked at his beautiful mother, he could feel his mouth hanging open but it was such a distant feeling as even with Nate's incredibly low sexual experience at that point, he could tell that his mother was horny, and not just horny, but so down-to-fuck that Nathan could feel his mother ripping his clothes off with her intense, brown eyes. As she licked her lips and her gaze drifted down to her son's crotch and Nathan knew he was spouting a rigid erection already in his pants.

Liz, her need for sex taking over her body, took her hand off her leg and started reaching over to grab her son's log sticking up in his pants. But that was when they both crashed into an oncoming truck and died because Liz was too distracted to remember she was driving, or would have if Nathan hadn't suddenly shouted "MOM LOOK OUT!!" at the last moment and Liz swerved out of the way and they were both thrown into shocked silence.

God, I'm such a horrible mother, Liz thought, berating herself, I'm being such a horny slut that I am practically drooling over my son's cock...But what a magnificent cock it is, and such tasty cum...NO! I can't keep thinking like that. I need to be his mother first and a horny slut second. Liz realized right away that that wasn't a great way to put it. But she knew what she meant, I need to look at Nathan as my son and not some kind of sexual God! She decided to stop thinking about it altogether after that.

Once Liz had calmed down, she parked in front of one of the city's many diners. There was time before the appointment she made that morning with the Slope family doctor, and not only was she hungry but she knew she should talk to her son and it was better to get it out of the way now instead of later.

They came in and Liz and Nathan sat in a booth near the back and away from what little customers were in there at the moment, who quickly filtered out after Nathan and Liz sat. It wasn't quite lunchtime yet so it was no surprise it was nearly empty.

The mother and son sat and neither seemed to want to look at one another. But Liz had made a firm decision that she was going to talk about this. She was only glad that the full extent of her inhibitions didn't come out in the therapy session, but she may as well get out what they did talk about in session, "About our yoga this morning..." she stated.

"Mom, it was all my fault and I-" Nathan stammered out.

Liz smiled at her handsome son, now looking at him fully, "No, Nate," she interrupted him, "It was my fault." She sighed, Nathan looked at her then and their eyes met. Liz admired her son's attractive blue eyes and her heart swooned. She felt like a high school girl falling in love for the first time and had to remind herself who she was talking to, "It was me, okay." Liz was getting flustered by her sex drive wanting to come out to play and having to but the Demon back in its box all the time that she just blurted out: "I'm so horny for your co-" She was about to say "Cock" but that's right when she noticed the waitress standing beside them.

The waitress was Darlene, and Liz saw her every Wednesday for her book group. Liz always noticed she was very attractive, almost as beautiful as Liz was, but with slightly smaller breasts. She was giving Liz

a strange look. Probably because Liz's mouth was still hanging open mid-"cock."

Darlene was 36 with blonde hair and blue eyes. She had a daughter, Suzy, who was 18 as of last November. Darlene got pregnant during high school from a man who died shortly after she was impregnated. In a way, Darlene had Suzy to honor the memory of that man, but that was a long time ago and Darlene had many lovers since then, mostly men, but was known to shack up with a woman every now and again, and she was very open with Suzy about her love life, though Suzy seemed to be more interested in books than boys (or girls), as Suzy and Darlene were always honest with each other so Darlene knew all about what her daughter was up to in regards to a relationship at the moment.

When Darlene was walking up to the table where Nathan sat with his mother, she recognized Liz immediately as she had a weekly book group over at Liz's house once a week on Wednesdays. She was excited to say hello as she had never seen her come into her workplace before, but as she heard her say "I'm so horny for you co-" her brain filling in the rest of the "cock" for Darlene as she listened, and she stopped dead unsure of how to react. Of course, she was already standing right next to the table. Darlene looked at who Liz had been talking to and gasped. It was Nathan, Liz's own son! This was the man who's cock made Liz horny.

Darlene was sexually open-minded but had never once considered incest as something that could be anyone's particular kink. It was something that was completely foreign to her mind, so much so that she just chose to block out what she thought she heard a mother say to her own son and instead said what she was going to say anyway, "Liz! It's so good to see you!"

Liz, who was so flustered by being caught in her own perversions realized she recognized the person who caught her, "Darlene! I didn't know you worked here." Liz realized as she said this that Darlene had told her before she was a waitress but Liz had never thought to ask where she worked and had never been in that slightly worn down restaurant before.

"Yup," Darlene said in a friendly way, "this is the place." Darlene put a hand up to present the diner to her friend, though it was mostly as a joke since the diner wasn't in the best shape. The tables were old, and some of the wallpaper had come off and you could see the wood underneath. Darlene turned back after the display of her place of business and turned towards Nathan. "And I see you brought your handsome son." She said. Though Darlene had already decided that Liz was saying something else than what she was when Darlene approached the table, she was sizing Nate up as if he were her next potential lover. He was obviously strong, and very tall with fiery red hair. Darlene glanced at his crotch, but Nate had his hands over his lap, and Darlene wondered for just a moment if he was hiding something big... "It was Nathan, right?" she asked him.

"Um, Nathan, yeah," he said, too embarrassed to look at her while he was covering his erection in his pants, he was still overly excited from what was discussed in the therapy session, not to mention how sexy and horny his mother seemed to be acting around him, "Or Nate, if you prefer." He croaked out after another moment of what felt like dead silence to him.

"Pleasure, call me Darlene." The hot waitress said. She leaned over, looking directly at Nathan, her shirt hung down and when Nate glanced at her he almost bit his tongue when he glanced at her and saw that he could see right down her shirt. Darlene didn't wear a bra when she worked, mostly because it rubbed her tits the wrong way under the

apron, and she knew full well that Nathan was getting a good look at her bare breasts.

She had really good ones, Nathan thought as he stared, perky with pretty pink nipples that seemed especially hard. Nathan wondered if something was making Darlene horny but he couldn't imagine what. He still hadn't gotten in his head that anyone could ever be attracted to him.

Liz saw how Nathan was ogling the waitress and suspected something was up so she cleared her throat.

Darlene stood up completely right away and straightened her clothes out. Just in that incredibly brief interaction with Liz's son, Darlene could tell that Nathan was about the shyest person she ever met. She wasn't super picky about who she fucked, as long as they weren't some kind of creep, but she was definitely more attracted to confidence than Nathan's incredibly shy demeanor. He was handsome, sure, but she didn't have time to teach a virgin how to fuck. That's just how Darlene was with the people she dated, for the most part.

"What would the two of you like to order?" She asked again, a bit rough this time as she wasn't sure what was going on between Liz and her son but she felt like she didn't need to have any part of it.

"Actually," Liz said, "If you give us a few minutes, I think we'll be able to order then." Liz just wanted Darlene to go away so she could finish what she wanted to talk about with her son.

"Anything to drink?" Darlene asked before walking away, unable to stop herself. It was her instinct as a waitress.

"Um, two glasses of water," Liz said quickly, and Darlene walked off.

"Okay," Liz said to Nathan. She had calmed down and was much less horny. Darlene's interruption had definitely helped, though now Liz wondered if she and Darl would have to have an awkward conversation at their next book group. "Okay," she said again, "What happened this morning wasn't your fault, Nathan, it's mine. I'm the adult and I should have known to, um, stop everything before it all went spiraling out of control." Liz gulped as she feared to say this next part, "I think I should admit that I do feel I'm, um, attracted to you, Nathan. But-"

"I think you're hot, Mom," Nathan admitted quickly. He was so excited to know that his mother felt an attraction to him that he was enthused to say the feeling was mutual. Of course, this was right before he realized he said this and blushed a shade as red as his hair. He looked away again, wishing that he could die of embarrassment.

Liz moaned slightly as her pussy twinged slightly from her son's compliment. Her husband never complimented her, in fact, she didn't have a single memory of him doing anything like that, so when Nathan said she's hot, something inside her seemed to explode in pure lust. She had to do everything in her power to keep herself from tackling her son right then and there and start kissing him all over his body.

But those feelings still scared her, "Nathan, I'm your mother and you're my son and we can't do anything about whether we're attracted to each other or not." Liz explained.

Nathan was bitter when he then said, "So back to the way things were and you'll just ignore me."

"Nate," Liz said, comfortingly, "my son." She took one of his hands from the table and held it in both of hers, "No. Not like that ever again and I'm sorry if you feel that I've neglected you most of your life." Liz was very regretful about that, "I only hope that I can make it up to you."

"How will anything change?" Nathan asked.

"Well," Liz thought about what her therapist said, "I think it's like what Dr. Kim talked about. We should do more activities together, both just you and me and with the rest of the family. And I think we should start with what Yumi said about more appropriate touching."

"Like what?" Nathan said as he felt his mother fondle every inch of his hand with all ten of her fingers. This was turning him on a lot for reasons he didn't fully understand.

"Um, well, holding hands like this is okay." She said as she stopped just fondling his hand like it was some kind of drug and just held it tightly. Liz then thought of something else, "Actually, maybe we can practice more now." She got up and walked around the table to Nathan's side and her son had to scoot over so she could sit down beside him.

"Um, well..." Nathan mumbled as he and his mother's legs touched sides under the table. He liked the feeling of her smooth leg from her skirt down rubbing against his bare leg as well. His cock twitched in his pants but he was glad that the table was in the way and no one could tell just how aroused he was.

It didn't help Nathan's arousal one bit as Liz took his hand from the table, and moved it underneath. Nathan wasn't sure where his mother was about to move his fingers and was both afraid and excited that his hand might be about to touch its first pussy, even if it was his mother's cunt in a crowded restaurant, Nathan was more than eager for more sexual experiences in his life, especially after having none at all before that morning. Of course, Nathan's self-esteem was so low that he could only assume that no one could ever like him in a sexual or romantic way, especially not his own mother.

But Liz wasn't letting this go, "I think we should try some other appropriate touching," as she said this she stood and walked around their table to sit right next to her son. As she sat, she took her son's hand and placed it on her leg. "This would also be okay for you to touch me here." She explained as she let go of her son's hand and his fingers started lightly touching her with his big, strong hands. Liz was so turned on by her son's touch that she didn't care that Nate fondling her leg, that she put aside the fact that it wasn't exactly "appropriate" like she had explained, as her son lightly touched her thigh. "I think it's just as appropriate for a mother to touch her son in the same way." Liz said as she reached her hand closest to Nathan under the grab his leg and wrap her fingers around his muscular thigh. Liz took a deep, sharp breath as she realized just how much her son worked out since she could tell from how his leg felt so naturally flexed, totally different from her flabby husband who didn't think exercise was very important. Liz starts to feel her son's legs higher and higher on his inner thigh, she felt her hand pushing under the leg of his shorts. She wanted to feel his cock-

"Are you ready to- um..." Darlene said as she came over to the table. She had meant to keep an eye on Liz and Nathan because they were acting a little strange when she talked to them before, but completely forgot about them when another customer came in and then took forever to decide that he just wanted coffee. Darlene forgot they were there and came back over, thought it was weird that they were now sitting on the

same side of the table, but stopped her question when she stood next to the table. Being that the tables were attached to the walls and the booth was not pulled all the way up, Darlene in the only angle in the restaurant where someone could see everything that was happening underneath the table between Liz and Nathan. Darlene was speechless as it looked like Nathan had a humongous erection, bigger than any cock Darlene had seen before, and his mother seemed to be reaching her hand up his pant leg in order to grab it.

Nathan's mind was in overdrive as he seemed to remember that he was sitting in a public place. His mother's hand on his leg had given him a boner and all the blood in his brain running his memory had all gone to his cock, "Um, what? Who? What?" He said in surprise as he removed his hand from his mother's leg and tried to move away from her on the bench.

Of course, Nathan couldn't move away from Liz as she refused to let go of his leg. Her hand was still about an inch under the leg of his shorts, and very slowly inching further up his leg towards his crotch. "Could I help you with something?" Liz said confidently, she was feeling amazingly naughty as she could just feel the side of her son's cock with the tops of her fingers as she slowly slid her hand up his thigh. What am I fucking doing!? Liz thought desperately, but she couldn't stop herself. Nathan, her own son, being this close to her was turning her on so much, she felt like she was out of control.

Darlene stood with her mouth open in utter shock. She could plainly see that Liz's hand was inching up her son's inner thigh, definitely not an appropriate place for a mother to have her hand for her own son. Especially when he has an enormous and quite obvious erection in his shorts. "Um, uh, um," Darlene stammered, but then swallowed, realizing that she was probably overreacting to something innocent, even if she could plainly see that Nathan had what looked to be a very

uncomfortable erection. "Um, just wondering if you're both ready to order." She said.

"I'll have a cobb salad," Liz told Darlene, clear and confident, something Darlene had never known Liz to be, "And my son will have scrambled eggs and toast." Liz noticed how nervous her son was, and she may not have known her son well but she knew him enough to realize he would have been too shy to answer right then.

Nathan just grunted, sure that whatever was happening was beyond his control. All he knew was that he had to will his erection away but it was basically impossible with Liz touching him so intimately under the table and he could feel as her fingers lightly touched the sides of his cock. Being that he was even more virginal than most virgins he'd never had someone else's hand this close to his erection (that he knew of) and the thought of his mother's soft hand wrapping around his cock was distracting him from any other thoughts at that moment.

As soon as Darlene was back in the kitchen and out of view, the horny, sexy mother turned to her handsome and confused son, "help me pull the bench forward." Liz ordered Nathan as she took her hand off his leg and grabbed the plastic, padded bench from the underside.

Nathan was slow on the uptake, "What? Why?" He asked in a low voice, not sure if the other customers on the other side of the room could hear them or whether or not he wanted them not to hear them.

To answer, Liz turned her head to her son, fluttering her brown eyes, she lightly licked her lips with the tip of her tongue, and smiled sexily.

Butterflies flew out of Nathan's stomach and filled his empty brain cavity as he fell in love with his beautiful mother, "Uh, okay," Nathan said automatically as he and his mother pulled the bench up to the table in front of them.

Liz had let her personal Sex Demon take over completely. It was too much letting herself brush her son's leg and lightly touch his cock with the back of her hand. She couldn't hold back, not right then, not with her pussy flowing with need and so close to the object of her desire. She didn't care that it was incest, or that it was wrong. And, as soon as they sat on the bench again, the bottom half of their bodies now covered by the table in front of them, and Liz reached under the flat surface, grabbed her son's cock, and pulled Nathan's huge dick out through the leg of his shorts.

Nathan had to do everything in his power not to cry out in utter shock as his mother laid her hand on his dick and felt as she freed Nathan Jr. under the table. He glanced around, certain somebody could see, but the other customer across the room seemed absorbed in his newspaper, and Darlene was still in the kitchen in the back. Meanwhile, under the table, Liz slowly started stroking her son's cock.

But then, the shock wore off and Nathan realized what was happening to him. His own mother, Elizabeth Slope, possibly the hottest woman he'd ever known, but had never really seen sexually before that morning, was now giving him a slow handjob in a public place. He felt as she gripped his dick tightly about the shaft, stroking all the way up to his cockhead, overflowing with pre-cum under the table, she seemed to love it as her hands were coated in it and Liz used to the friction to cover his cock and stroke faster and make the whole experience more pleasurable for her son.

This was when Darlene came out of the kitchen with their food. Liz saw her this time and slowed the stroking of her son's cock under the table

just enough that it didn't look like her upper arm was moving much, but even then, Nathan's cock was so long that Liz had to make some pretty obvious arm movements in order to go all the way to his cockhead and back. It never occurred to Liz to stroke less of her son's huge dick, oddly enough.

"Oh, lunch is here, isn't that great Nathan?" Liz said, teasingly, as she stroked her son's dick under the table and watched him squirm.

Nathan had not noticed that Darlene had come back because he was lost in the pleasure of feeling his mother stroke him off under the diner's table. Of course, realizing someone else was there watching was like a jolt of electricity by how shocked he was. "Oh fuck no!" he shouted as he then went crosseyed and started cumming all over the underside of the table.

"Holy hell, are you okay!?" Darlene yelled, positive that Liz's son was having a heart attack right in front of her.

Nathan had no choice but to shut his eyes and ride it out. He could feel his semen shooting all over his legs, and was sure that his shorts were soaked, along with the underside of the table and the floor.

Liz kept her hand on her son's cock the entire time. She enjoyed feeling Nathan's warm cum cover her hand but was disappointed she wouldn't be able to lick it off without Darlene seeing, not to mention the other customer who was now staring at them strangely from across the room. She glanced back and saw that the cook was also looking out the door after her son shouted.

Nathan stopped cumming and stammered, "I'm, um, okay." to Darlene though he couldn't bring himself to look at her. He was sure that if he did she'd know everything that happened right away, if she didn't already.

Darlene was just glad that Nathan was okay and said so before going back into the kitchen. She stuck her head out a few times to see if anything else strange was happening between Liz and her son, but they ate normally for the rest of their meal before leaving a huge tip on the table as they left.

She did notice that they seemed to use an awful lot of napkins to clean up what looked to her like thick chunks of sour cream, or maybe yogurt. "That's weird," she said as she took away their plates, idly eyeballing the dirtied papers they piled on, "I didn't think they even had yogurt or sour cream."

Darlene had a thought, but quickly dismissed it as being too ridiculous and didn't really think about Liz or Nathan for the rest of the day. Lunch rush was just starting and a few customers were already pouring in the front door.

Part 9: Dr. Laurel Scots

The rest of lunch went by without incident after Liz gave Nathan, her son, a handjob under the table. Once the waitress, Darlene, was out of sight, mother and son laughed awkwardly and then proceeded to eat quickly so they could clean up the amazing amount of sperm that Nathan unloaded all over his legs and the underside of the table.

As Liz cleaned up her son's leg she ducked under the table for a moment and gasped when she saw her son's cock was still very hard, reminding her that they needed to get to the doctors as soon as possible to see Dr. Laurel Scots, the Slope family doctor who started her residency at the local doctor's office just a few weeks after Liz was pregnant with Brooke.

Truthfully, Nathan was just as surprised by his erection as his mother as he was so scared of getting caught, but that was interlaced with thoughts of his mother giving him a handjob in the middle of a public place, the hottest thing he'd ever done up to that point, and the erection stayed. Even after his mother came back from under the table, Nathan shoved his cock back in his shorts leaving a large tent, and they ate lunch faster than deer ran from hunters. Nathan pulled his shirt over his cock in his shorts, but it was still obvious to anyone looking at him that he was trying to cover up a massive boner. Luckily, no one looked at him as he and his mother rushed out the door.

"Well, that was an interesting meal," Liz said to her son as they got back in her car and she started driving. She meant this as a joke but said it so oddly they were both ushered into an awkward silence as Liz started the car. The problem was she sounded both like the awkward mother she always was and the sexy seductress she seemed to become while they were in the diner. Liz was in conflict, even more so than she was before.

This morning, Liz thought as she drove to the doctor's office only a few blocks from the diner, giving my son a blowjob while he slept was just a sexy secret I had. Something that only happened because I was drunk and could never, ever, happen again. Nobody knew but me, but now this isn't just me. Nathan, oh my God, my son! What is wrong with me? She glanced at her son, and noticed he still had a massive erection that was going down the leg of his shorts and she bit her lip when she saw the tip of his cockhead sticking out, Jesus, what a massive cock. I really wanted to suck it in the diner, maybe I can suggest I relieve him before

we get to the doctor's office? Liz shook off this thought immediately as she realized it was her Sex Demon getting the better of her again. My Sex Demon is why I was such a slut in the diner, and that bitch needs to calm down and I need to stay in control and make sure she doesn't come around ever, ever, ever, EVER again! Though as she made the vow to never think another sexual thought again, Liz's pussy twinged with need and she was flooded with memories of that morning when her son was rubbing against her until they both came. Fuck, I wish I made Nathan finger fuck me in the diner. Maybe when we get to the doctor's office we can fool around in the car first....NO! Liz thought loudly as she again forced all her sexual thoughts as far away from her as possible and just pretended her cunt was pulsating intermittently for no reason at all.

Nathan, when he entered the car, just shoved his cock down his short leg, and didn't notice it was actually sticking out the bottom because he simply turned and stared out the window instead. He didn't want to look at his mother out of embarrassment. As usual, he blamed himself for what happened and the more he thought about it the more he was certain he had basically forced his mother to jerk him off. He was unsurprised when they got to the doctor's office that Liz practically ran out of the car and into the office and away from Nathan.

Of course, Nathan didn't realize that Liz was half certain she was so horny that if she stayed in the car for any length of time she was going to rip all of her clothes off and fuck her son right there in the parking lot. So, in an effort to run from her problems, she ran into the doctor's office. She came in, barely noticed signing in, and sat in a chair in the waiting room in the corner and pretended to look at a magazine for sheep farmers that someone had left there as a joke. It didn't matter since Liz wasn't even looking at it.

Though hastily leaving the car did keep Liz from ripping her clothes off, that did nothing to stop the sexual thoughts of her son. And when Nathan

walked in the room, the magazine did nothing to stop her from glancing at him. Once she did she smiled and kept from laughing as her son came in, practically ripping his shirt trying and failing to hold it down far enough to cover up the tent in his shorts. Instead it was even more obvious as his cockhead pushed into the shirt and it stretched over it in an obvious outline.

Nathan sat down and as he walked over he saw his mother seeming to giggle to herself as he walked over to her. He was glad no one else was around at the moment because he knew his erection was obvious, and it didn't help that while he walked over to Liz he noticed how angelic her face was, how beautiful her smile especially when she was laughing, how her large perky breasts hugged in her t-shirt, how her sexy, silky legs flowed out from her yoga shorts and how that made him remember how it felt to touch her leg in the diner, how taboo and wonderful it felt to kiss her in the doctor's office, how fucking sexy she looked when she was covered in his cum after their yoga session that morning. With thoughts like those as Nathan walked over and sat next to his mother there was no chance his erection was going away.

Liz smiled, still more amused than horny and feeling good again. Her son sat next to her and his tent was made even worse as she started laughing out loud. His shirt stuck out as his cock stuck up and he looked angrily at his mother.

"You look so stupid," she said and this was enough to get them both to laugh for a few seconds.

Nathan felt a bit calmer but knew he should probably apologize for what happened in the diner. "Look Mom, I'm sorry that-"

He was interrupted by the sound of the door into the hall leading to the examination rooms as Dr. Laurel Scots came in.

Dr. Scots was 46, but longevity ran in her family so she looked at least ten years younger than that. She had large EE tits only slightly smaller than Liz's and blonde curly hair that she usually kept up in a bun. One of the reasons Liz kept in shape was that she was always jealous that Laurel seemed to stay sexy naturally while Liz felt she had to work for it. Laurel had been married since she graduated college at 22 but before she started medical school, and had always put her career in front of any other part of her life. This was partly because she was an even later bloomer sexually than Liz was. Laurel had never been interested in sex and had long ago accepted that she was asexual. Despite this, she was still very beautiful and attracted many men and women both but turned them all down until towards the end of college. Marriage seemed the thing to do, and she took upon her the next suitor, since it didn't really matter to her, who paid any attention and they married. Still she wasn't interested in them sexually and mostly ignored his advances and she knew he was cheating on her with his secretary. And then, 19 years ago, he decided he wanted a child and she bore him a daughter they named Mindy and was 18 and soon to be a senior at the high school.

But, though Laurel had convinced herself that she didn't have a sex drive to speak of, she would still have private moments in the bath when she liked to light candles and put on easy listening music and get really intimate with her shower head. But she didn't fantasize as such and instead considered these acts of self-love exactly that. Just moments to find relief for herself after a hard week. She also bought a few sex toys to use on herself, Laurel's favorite being an exceptionally large black vibrator which would make her cum harder than anything else she did, even with her showerhead.

When she walked in and greeted Liz and her son in the waiting room, she didn't notice that Nathan had a humongous erection under his t-shirt because she was so professional she only looked the two of them in their eyes and said, "I can see you both now." Before turning around and leading them to her examination room. I wonder what this is all about, the blonde, buxom doctor thought as she led them down the hall. Liz had merely said that it was "an absolute emergency" but wouldn't answer any questions as to what it actually was, only that her son, Nathan, was in some kind of medical danger.

So, when they got to the examination room, Laurel sat in her chair and patted the examination table, "Get up Nathan, and tell me what seems to be the problem." she said, and as Nathan did this she turned away to grab some disposable gloves from a nearby box of them, she turned back as she put them on.

"That's the thing," Nathan said, glancing at his mother, "I'm, um, not entirely sure what this is about."

The table Nathan sat on was at a higher elevation than everything else in the room so when Laurel turned back she was now face to face with his enormous cock sticking up under his t-shirt. For about three-tenths of a nanosecond, Laurel's sex drive seemed to kick start but only sputtered and died as Laurel decided that Nate was obviously only holding an extra long flashlight under his shirt. "So, ,you're here for no reason?" Laurel said, shifting her gaze from Nathan's "flashlight" to his eyes and then to Liz.

Liz, after sharing a laugh with her son in the waiting room, had killed the part of her brain that was telling her not to stare at her son's cock and was now doing so while remembering what his dick tasted like very

early that morning. "What's that?" Liz asked the doctor having not been listening at all since they entered the room.

"I asked why did Nathan need to be brought in today?" Laurel repeated, "What was the big emergency?" If she had a bigger libido she might have realized she was making a double entendre but Laurel had no idea.

"Well," Liz started as her eyes went right back to her son's huge erection, she was so horny that her own personal Sex Demon was more or less in control at that point, "to put it bluntly, my son is suffering from very frequent and very large erections." Liz licked her lips sexily as she thought about how frequent and large her son's erections were before continuing, "It's obviously not natural." She added quickly as her non-sexual side reminded her this was for her son's benefit and not some excuse to behave like a slut.

Laurel was surprised, not so much by what Liz was telling her but rather in how she was acting. She'd never seen this side of Liz before, someone she'd known for almost all of her adult life, to behave as confidently as the usually shy and timid woman that she was. As for the erection problem that her long-time patient just described, Laurel only saw this as something medical and didn't at all pick up on Liz's obviously horny performance. "I see," Laurel said, "Well, I've never heard of such a problem before, but anything is possible." She shifted in her seat so she was facing more towards Nathan than Liz, "Nate, before this continues any further, would you like your mother to wait in the waiting room? Many of the questions I'm going to ask will be very personal?" After Laurel shifted in her seat her face was literally inches from Nathan's bulbous cockhead and something in her mind threatened to awaken again but she reminded it that no man had a penis as big as what was in front of her and being hidden underneath Nathan's shirt. It was probably a large salami straight from the deli, yeah, that had to be it... she told herself.

Nathan glanced at his mother. She obviously wasn't listening as her eyes were glued to the giant tent in his t-shirt sticking out in front of him. Being that she had laughed at him about that in the waiting room, and after a lifetime of what he saw as most people being mean to him, Nathan figured she was trying to think of a way to pick on him about his condition later. He was already thinking of other ways to be depressed and embarrassed about this as he softly answered the doctor, "No, she can stay. Not like this can get any worse." He was already too down on himself to realize just how wrong he was.

"Okay," Laurel said as she glanced at Liz again, "Please, have a seat." She said, and if she was more mindful of sexual things she might have noticed that Liz grabbed a seat and pulled it put right next to hers so she was on the other side of her son's cock and practically drooling on it as she leaned in, instead all Laurel noticed was that Liz was sitting uncomfortably close to her. But she ignored as she turned back to Nate, "Well, my first question is if you've ever taken Viagra or any other erection causing medicines?"

"What? No!" Nathan said, already regretting letting his mother stay in the room.

"He's all natural." Liz proclaimed proudly to the doctor, not noticing in the slightest how embarrassed her son was about this.

"I see," Laurel said, giving Liz a strange look, mostly because she'd never seen a mother talk about her son's penis in this way before, but she shook it off and decided it was just because Liz was part of the upper class and they were all a bit eccentric. "Well, how often do you masturbate?"

"What? Um, ugh, um," Nathan glanced at his mom, he wasn't sure if he should ask her to leave, and felt too shy to even form a coherent sentence. He didn't want his mother to hear him talk about his masturbation habits, but he didn't want Dr. Scots to hear it either.

Liz looked up at her son, smirking like a giddy schoolgirl, her Sex Demon was more or less controlling her actions and she really loved that she got to stay for this conversation, "You heard her, Nathan...How, often, do, you, masturbate?" She said this last word with such a sexy flourish as she crossed her legs and posed like a supermodel in her chair.

She was giving her son such a sexy look that Nathan was dumbfounded by it. So enamored was he by his sexy mother that he just blurted out, "Three, sometimes four times a day."

"Oh," Liz said with awe, "Wow, what a stud."

Four times a day, Laurel thought more doubtfully, men aren't multi-orgasmic like that...are they? She knew her husband had never been, at least not with her, Dr. Scots was very doubtful of Nathan's sexual prowess, "Are you sure?" She asked, but realized that wasn't specific enough, "Um, I mean, do you have an orgasm every time you masturbate?"

Nathan was still ogling his sexy mother as she started doing different poses for him from the chair, "Um, yeah," he started not even listening to himself, "Three or four times."

"A day," Laurel added for him.

"Huh?" Nathan asked, turning towards his family doctor.

"You masturbate three or four times a day, we established that."

"No," Nathan hated being misunderstood, "I mean that I cum three or four times every time I masturbate." Nathan felt like she was talking down to him, "Doesn't everyone?"

"What? No!" Laurel said, she wasn't sure if she was getting her leg pulled or not. But as a doctor she knew she should just believe the patient, "Okay, I'm going to need to do a physical examination of the area in order to see if anything really is medically wrong with you or not." She glanced at Liz, "You should probably wait in the waiting room." She explained.

"Hmm? Do I?" Liz mumbled innocently as she looked back to the doctor. She was already coming up with an excuse to stay in the room, but then, her responsible side told her, is that really an appropriate way for a mother to behave? She huffed, and for a second Nathan thought his mother looked exactly like Erika, his beautiful sister, when she was pouting, but then went back to looking like his normal mother and said, "Right. I'll wait outside," and Liz got up from her chair to head for the door.

She was stopped when Nathan suddenly grabbed her hand before she could move away, "No wait, Mom," Nathan said, "I want you here. What if there really is something wrong with me?" He was scared, he'd never realized that needing to jerk off and cum so many times a day was abnormal, and was young and naive enough to not know any better.

"Of course, honey, I'll stay." Liz said to her handsome son. "Mommy is here for you." Liz took a step toward him, close enough her perky tits were only a centimeter from her son's face and she had to stop herself from reaching out and grabbing her son's cock through his shirt, reminding herself that someone was watching them.

Laurel was a bit confused by this whole interaction, "Um, you realize he'll have to be naked, right?" But, she decided that it probably wasn't too abnormal for a mother to see her son naked, even if he was an adult now. "Well, I guess if that's okay with both of you, Nathan, please disrobe." She turned and grabbed her pen to write something on Nathan's sheet on the clipboard she kept there.

Nathan let go of his mother's hand and stood so he could take his clothes off. Even though Liz had given him a handjob in the diner and he'd cum on her face that morning, he still felt nervous because she still hadn't seen him naked!

This wasn't entirely true, but Liz still swooned a bit when her son took off his shirt and revealed his glorious and muscular chest. Then felt her knees weaken as he dropped his shorts and his gloriously massive cock came into view. Liz wanted to fall to her knees and suck as much of Nathan's cock into her mouth as she could until he filled her mouth with delicious cream. But settled down in the chair behind her instead and ogled her son's body from within a foot from his dick.

Laurel had finished jotting down her note and turned back. She was now face-to-face with Nathan's hard cock. Holy fucking shit! Her mind screamed at her, That's bigger than my deluxe-sized dildo! And, for the first time in her life, Laurel was turned on by another human being. Nathan was as hung as a horse but his body was like that of a Greek or Roman God, he seemed like the embodiment of Atlas or Zeus to her as

his muscles glistened in the fluorescent light. Something Laurel didn't realize was that what she thought was a completely dead libido had suddenly and totally awakened.

Still, even as her pussy seemed to throb and vibrate in her panties with need, Laurel was so inexperienced with these types of feelings, she wasn't at all sure what to do with them. She took this as she took everything, professionally. "Hmm," Laurel said thoughtfully as she leaned in close enough to Nathan's penis he could feel her breath on his dick, "Your penis size does seem to be a great deal bigger than average." Laurel, very professionally, grabbed Nathan's cock with both gloved hands and lifted it up to his chest. She gasped as his shaft stretched up above his belly button and was greatly surprised and aroused, though she was still getting used to this feeling, to see Nathan's balls. They were just as massive as his cock, big testicles almost the size of tennis balls. Laurel cradled them in her other hand, practically able to feel all the semen sloshing around in Nathan's cum carriers. Laurel was starting to believe that this man really needed to orgasm many times throughout the day.

Nathan's cock kept periodically jerking in Dr. Scots soft hands. He was enjoying the feeling, even though it was through medical gloves. And he softly moaned as she started fondling his balls. After being aroused for so long his cock was eager to get any attention even if Laurel was being very professional and wasn't concerned about his pleasure.

Liz sat in her chair and was practically gnawing her lower lip as she openly stared at Nathan's cock while the doctor touched him. She so wished that she was the one feeling up her son instead of Laurel, but she knew she couldn't be a naughty mommy-slut...at least, not in front of someone else. What would they think of her? Still it was getting harder and harder to sit still while this examination was being performed on her naked son. "Is there anything wrong Laurel?" Liz asked, "Is there anything I can do to help?" Liz was hoping Laurel might need her to take

over, even though that didn't really make any sense, but Liz was being far from logical at the moment.

"Um, no, I think I have it under control," Laurel's mind was foggy, for one, as a doctor, she knew if there was a problem it could be something very serious and she should make sure everything was working properly, but as horny woman recently realizing her libido was both alive inside her and growing stronger, she was holding a humongous cock in one hand while massaging a pair of massive balls in the other. Her pussy was throbbing with need and her head was spinning with desire, "I'm going to need a semen sample." She explained as she took both hands off of Nathan's cock, not because she wanted to but Laurel's professionalism, up to that point, had always won out over any other part of her personality. She began searching for the plastic cup for taking samples with.

"My son needs to ejaculate into a cup," Liz said dreamily, desperately wanting to watch her son's cock spew its seed once again, she had missed out on watching it's fountain blast in the restaurant as his cock was out of sight under the table, "I suppose I'll have to help him with that. Not like he should have to do all the work jerking a huge thing like that all his own." Liz scooted her chair closer to her son's dick, ready to start sucking on it the moment Laurel said "go."

Laurel's brain did a flip as Liz suggested what she did, but then Laurel forced a laugh, deciding that her 38-year old patient was joking, even if it was a very filthy joke. But it wasn't like mothers to be in the same room as their naked, adult sons anyway. "Um, no," Laurel said after an awkward laugh, "I feel that Nathan can do that on his own. However, I will have to insist on staying in the room with him as I'll have to make sure that everything works properly." Laurel really wanted to watch Nathan ejaculate too, and she wasn't even entirely sure why, but she was

always a doctor first, and really did want to make sure Nathan could properly orgasm, "But you should probably wait in the other room."

Liz smiled devilishly, there was no way in hell Laurel was going to make her leave when she was this horny and her son's huge cock was out in the open only three inches in front of her face. "I'm more concerned for Nathan than you are!" She said like a responsible mother, though also an unbelievably horny one, "I insist that I stay for the entirety of this examination. It's my duty as Nathan's mom."

Laurel glanced at Nathan and he nodded at her. Part of him was very eager to jerk off in front of his mother, and he'd always had a bit of a crush on Laurel. This was already a fantasy come true.

Laurel shrugged, whatever, if Liz wants to be here while her son masturbates and Nathan approves, does it matter? It's just a medical procedure. She thought, "Alright, well, you can start whenever you are ready." Laurel then remembered she'd heard most men need visual stimulation in order to masturbate, "Oh, will you need pornography? I'm afraid the phone connection is terrible and our internet is down..." Laurel trailed off.

"Um, I don't need to, um," Nathan started to say.

Liz cut him off, "Well, we'll just have to provide for him," she said to the good doctor.

"Wha-what do you mean?" Laurel said, nervous, confused, but very turned on by whatever Liz was implying.

"That we'll have to use our bodies to stimulate Nathan," Liz explained, "He'll never be able to orgasm if we don't." As she said this she practically ripped her clothes off and was now naked with her naked son.

Laurel was flabbergasted, but she also couldn't look away from Liz's body. Though she'd seen her naked many times before, it was like it was the first time. She'd never noticed how perky and perfectly round Laurel's breasts were with big, hard nipples and large areolas practically begging to be sucked, not to mention her swollen, sopping wet pussy, shaved and put wholly on display. It was such a beautiful pussy that Laurel was practically drooling as she examined Liz's folds from only a foot away. She then realized that she sexualized Liz as much as she was her son, and she'd never had feelings for a woman before, then again, she'd never had feelings for anyone before.

"Well, are you going to join in the party?" Liz asked as she put her hand on her son's cock and gripped around his shaft. She started jerking him off for the second time within the last hour.

Laurel wasn't sure what to do. Part of her knew that whatever was happening was not only immoral it was also illegal. But the rest of her was so fucking horny she wanted nothing more than to get as naked as the Slopes were and not only jerk off Nathan but suck him too, and then fuck him while she licked Liz's cunt until they were all fucking and sucking and- "OH MY GOOOOODDD!" Laurel's mind and body were on some kind of overload and she began cumming hard at the highly sexual thoughts and fantasies that were filling her mind. She hadn't even touched herself, but watching as Liz stroked her own son's cock was too much for a woman who had just discovered her own sexuality.

Nathan had been just enjoying the sight of his nude mother along with the second handjob of his life, when Laurel's whole body started shaking in front of him and she moaned out sexily with sounds that Nathan's ears had never heard a human being make before. Something in him realized she was in the middle of an intense orgasm and this realization caused his balls to tighten as the hottest woman he knew, his mother, stroked his cock and he started cumming almost as hard as Laurel was.

Liz could tell her son was close, even though she herself wasn't very sexually experienced, she'd had enough experience with her son's cock that day alone to begin getting used to what it felt like when his dick was getting ready to unleash a huge load. She really wanted to get on her knees, take his dickhead in her mouth, and swallow it all, but she knew she'd already taken things a bit far with the doctor, not to mention how far things had gone with her son.

So, she aimed his cock right at Laurel's face as she was cumming hard in her panties. Nathan's started to unload and Liz was still awestruck to see that it was just as big a cumshot as he gave her that morning. Within moments, Laurel was moaning obscenities as Liz's son covered her face in his spunk. Still he came and Liz reclaimed so that he started coming all over the front of Laurel's blouse and his cum soaked into her clothes and caused them to cling to her tits. After another few seconds of this, Nathan's orgasm subsided.

Laurel sat in her chair, a total mess of semen matted against her face and hair. Some leaked into her eyes, and stung. She licked it all up around her mouth so she could speak, barely even tasting it as she swallowed down the sticky sperm, "It seems that everything is in working order. Though we weren't able to get the sample in the cup." Laurel wiped the cum out of her eyes so she could open them, "Unfortunately, what's leaking off of me is contaminated with my DNA, and we'll need a fresh sample for next time." though as she said that, Laurel glanced at Nathan's

cock, which was still very hard. "I believe you about your condition. Being that this is the off season I can get you in again on Monday." This was true as summer school for the seniors didn't start until the week after next and it wouldn't really be busy until fall when school started proper, the students always needed check-ups, at the very least.

"That works," Liz said as she and her son were getting dressed. She was very pleased with herself at the moment, her Sex Demon in control, but with it Liz felt like she had made this whole naughty event happen by herself, "Nathan and I have an appointment with my therapist that same day."

Laurel ushered them out of the room, not even bothering to clean any more sperm off her person. Nathan was staring at her like a horny schoolboy, never once thinking he'd ever see the hot, blonde doctor with his cum dripping off her face. Nathan was feeling very lucky that day, but as soon as they were out of the door and in the car, Nathan was worried.

What if something really is wrong with me? He thought, depressed, as he stared out the window as his mother drove down the road.

Part 10: Brianna

Brianna was coming home from her one-night-stand with the man she met at the bar. He seemed handsome in the pale light, but she noticed once they were in his well-lit apartment that he wasn't nearly as attractive as she thought but was too drunk to care. She wasn't picky, most of the time, and the only person she really wanted was Liz anyway.

The man came almost as soon as he stuck his tiny cock in her pussy, Brianna was glad she made him put on a condom first. He then passed out on top of her and she had to push his dead-weight body off of her, but it wasn't too hard. She was glad she spent most mornings exercising with Liz, though part of that was just to see her best friend in her tight exercise outfits.

After Bri's disappointing intercourse she considered just going home but knew if she did then Liz would know that Bri hadn't had great sex that night. One of the reasons Bri insisted she and Liz go out every Thursday night was the hopes that she would make her friend jealous, and she loved telling her the next day how great it was, even when it was far from that.

Though Liz tended to shut down when Bri broached the subject of sex, she still let Bri talk about her sex life around her anyway. These conversations were pretty one-sided though as Liz would barely say anything, but Bri liked to watch her squirm. In a way, Bri felt it was punishment for being in love with Liz but Liz acting like nothing had happened when they made love 20 years ago. After that, Liz hadn't been able to get away from her fast enough and ran straight into the arms of James Slope, the dumbest and most self-centered person that Brianna had ever met, and Liz was obsessed with him. Everything she did was to try and please James. Meanwhile, Bri worked hand and foot to raise Liz's kids and keep the house in order. She sighed as she thought about how much work she did for her and it seemed like Liz just ignored it.

Bri then felt guilty as the taxi dropped her off at the end of the driveway. She loved Liz's children as if they were her own and felt like she was more mother and father to the Slope children than their mother and father were most of the time. She was the only one stern with Erika when Liz and James seemed to ignore that their problem child had any problems at all. She was the only one that Nathan seemed able to talk to

when his sisters wouldn't give him the time of day unless they were alone with him. Lexi and Bri were good friends since she was a young girl and she still liked to have private talks with her on Saturday nights in the hot tub, something they'd done since Lexi was a young teenager and needed advice about all the changes going on in her life, and it just became a regular thing.

The only Slope child who seemed distant to Bri was Brooke. She wasn't even sure why. But at some point, while Brooke was growing up, she became very cold towards Bri. Of course, though Bri didn't know it, this was because Brooke had figured out that Bri was as infatuated with her mother as she was. She didn't like the competition, but she saw Bri as an authority figure (because she was) and unable to do anything outside of shutting her out of her life. And since that was around the same time Brooke started shutting herself up in her room, it seemed like she had shut everyone out, more or less.

Bri came in through the door, and it was quiet. She found this odd, even though the mansion was so big that it was rare to hear much coming from the other rooms, especially in the foyer, but once all the Slopes were up and about you could usually hear sounds coming from somewhere. She wondered if they had gone to the movies or something, but after poking her head in the garage and coming back noted that all the cars but James' was there.

She found Lexi in the living room, which was set up with an oversized couch on one wall that turned with the corner and could easily sit twenty people without an issue. It was across from a super-deluxe flat-screen that took up almost the entire opposite wall. "Have you just been watching TV all day?" Brianna asked like the stern mother she tried to be for Liz's kids.

Lexi rolled her eyes, "It's not even noon."

"It's four o'clock." Brianna retorted without missing a beat. She thought about telling Lexi to get a job but knew that conversation wasn't going anywhere with any of the Slopes. Not when everything was basically given to them on a silver platter. "I think you need to find a hobby," Bri suggested instead.

"I have a hobby," Lexi explained, "watching television." She smiled at her own joke as her blue eyes drifted back to the TV.

Brianna sighed, knowing that it was hopeless. She moved on, "Where's your mother?" she asked the buxom redhead on the couch.

Lexi shrugged, "Her and Nate went somewhere. I think they're still out." Lexi sighed as she thought about Liz catching her practically jerking her brother off while he was sleeping and was sure that she had already told Nathan all about her indiscretions. She tried to explain it to him in the bathroom that morning but he was distracted by something and hadn't listened to her words. So she had been watching TV since then knowing that Nathan rarely came in there because he could watch whatever he wanted on the computer in his room and the girls basically wouldn't let him decide anything otherwise.

Bri grumbled something about laziness as she left the room and went searching for Liz.

After checking Liz's bedroom and the dining room, which had a side area with a rocking chair, Liz would sometimes sit and listen to music while staring out the window into the yard. Then she checked by the pool as Liz would sometimes get some sun or take a dip after coming

back from her therapy appointments on Friday afternoons. She decided she could always tell Liz about her "amazing" sexual experience the night before later in the hopes of making her jealous, but as she walked in through the sliding door in the changing room, Bre heard a soft moaning coming from the nearby gym.

Bri tiptoed over to the slightly open door and peeked inside. She gasped in surprise at the sight but then had to do everything in her power to stop herself from downright screaming in the absolute shock of what she saw.

Inside the room, Liz was lying on her back on one of the massage tables that normally were folded up and lined up on one side of the room. Nathan was standing beside her. Liz had a warm cloth over her eyes, but aside from that they were both completely naked and Nathan currently seemed to be rocking a humongous erection that was leaking pre-cum on Liz's midriff while he had both hands on his mother's huge tits.

"That's it, Nathan," Liz moaned, softly but loud enough for Bri to hear at the doorway about 30 feet from where this was happening, "Pinch Mommy's nipples!"

...

About half an hour before Bri came home, Nathan and Liz came in through the door. Sounds of the television where Lexi was watching could barely be heard as the sound had to travel across the living room through the hall stretched around the interior of the house.

Liz glanced at her son and smiled before shyly looking away again. The trip home had been a grueling one as neither Nathan nor his mother had

been able to look at one another, let alone speak about what happened. Liz had been mentally berating herself for being such a horny slut in the diner when she jerked her own son off under the table until he came all over her hand, not to mention the underside of the table. And though Dr. Laurel jerking her son off had been under the guise of being a medical examination, she still believed it was somehow the fault of her Sex Demon, what she called her overenthusiastic libido, and something she tried to keep locked away in the back of her mind, but since she'd seen her son's cock early that morning Liz's Sex Demon had basically been in control of her throughout the day.

Since Liz herself had not orgasmed even once since she'd started her journey into town with her handsome, hung son, all her thoughts on the way home were about Nathan's huge cock and how much her pussy, aching with need, wanted to swallow her son's throbbing cock and make Nate fuck her aching hole until they both couldn't stand for lack of energy but continued to fuck anyway for the pure taboo pleasure of it all. Liz did her best to try to think of anything else at all but then would think of how good her son's thick, veiny dick felt in her hands in the restaurant or how much she loved the taste of her cum when she sucked him off in his sleep the night before, how much she enjoyed the feel of it on her skin. Her pussy throbbed, a brief fantasy flashed through her mind of riding Nathan's big dick while she screamed in ecstasy, she'd stop the fantasy, try to think of anything else and this mental cycle continued for the entire car trip as Liz drove back home.

Nathan had similar self-defeating thoughts on the way back. Why the fuck did I do that? I mean, I guess Mom is the one who jerked me off... God her hand felt so good on my cock, NO! That's your mother you idiot! And then he looked at her out of the side of his eyes so she didn't see his head turn towards her. God, she's so beautiful. Her face alone would make her a perfect 10, but then that body of hers! Wow, she definitely keeps in shape, I doubt there's any body fat on her at all. Her tits are amazing! I don't think even most models have boobs as big or as perky

as hers. And those legs! He thought as he remembered holding her calves while they stretched for yoga. But that only remembered what happened after he came all over her body and Nate felt guilty again, Jesus Christ, I don't know what's wrong with me lately... And he just felt miserable for the entire trip as he stared out the window, didn't look at his mother anymore, and felt like something must be severely wrong with him.

After coming into the foyer though, Liz knew that she couldn't ignore her son forever. "Look, Nate, we better talk about this." She said, staring straight at the floor while she did so.

Nathan knew this was coming, "Mom, I'm so sorry about what happened! It's my fault! I shouldn't have let you touch me like that." He's been practicing this little speech in his head for the few moments since they left the car. He had envisioned that she would be looking at him face-to-face when he said it, but she was still looking about as miserable as he'd ever seen his mother before. Nathan did something a bit unlike him, but he just couldn't stand to see his mom so gloomy. He stood in front of Liz and put a hand under her chin so he could lift her head up to look at him.

Liz didn't resist her son as he put her chin up to look him in his face, but she was still looking away. She was scared to look him in the eyes. Scared of what she might do, "I don't know..." She started to say.

"Everything is going to be okay," Nathan said, smiling broadly at his mother. It was an almost automatic response from seeing her so unbelievably miserable.

This phrase made Liz look at her son in his radiant blue eyes. She saw that he really just had her best interests at heart. This was nothing like his selfish father. Liz swooned, and felt her pussy tingle, as she thought

about just how handsome her strong son was, how much she wanted him, how much she wanted to fuck-

Liz didn't finish that thought as she had started to kiss her son, passionately, and Nathan kissed his mother right back with just as much affection. She felt her son's tongue in her mouth and practically squealed as she knew this meant he was just as horny for her as she was for him. As they kissed, her hand had a mind of its own as it traced down the front of his chest to feel the hard cock in his shorts and she moaned around Nathan's tongue as she knew the state of his dick was all because of her.

But then Liz realized what she was doing and pushed her son away. She took a deep breath, "Okay, see," she said as she looked at her son scornfully, "That's exactly what Dr. Kim was talking about." In truth, the session with her therapist that day was kind of hazy, and she only really remembered the advice she gave near the end, "We need to learn to touch each other more appropriately. You wouldn't want your mother to be your...um," Liz stopped herself from saying, "your own personal fuckslut," a phrase she was surprised even showed up in her brain, but the term was turning her on so much she couldn't think of another phrase so, "your own personal fuckslut." came out of her mouth anyway, and that made her blush profusely as she shouted, "GAH!" and grabbed her son's hand and dragged him to the gym while hoping that if they moved fast enough her son would forget altogether that his mother had said such a thing to him.

Actually, this idea kind of worked. Nathan had heard what Liz said quite clearly, but then was rushed out of the room before he could even process it and he decided he must have just misheard her. Also, he could still taste his mother's saliva on his lips and tongue and it was very distracting to him.

When they got to the gym, Liz dragged him over to the massage tables, "Here, help me take this down and, um..." she started to say but as she turned back to her son, she noticed once again that his giant cock was rock hard in his shorts and her pussy surged with lust as her Sex Demon went into overdrive. "You know what, Nathan? I have an idea." She said with the sexiest (yet scariest) smirk Nathan had ever seen on a human.

"Um, uh," Nathan spouted nervously, not sure if he was more afraid or excited by what his mother had in mind. He swallowed, "What, um, did you want, uh, to do?"

"I want to fuck your brains out." Liz didn't say but thought very loudly in her mind, "Well, since Dr. Kim wanted us to get used to each other's bodies in more appropriate ways, I thought you giving me a massage would be a good idea. This will help us keep our, um, thoughts under control." She explained this as if she were talking about the nice weather they were having.

Nathan did want to touch his mother some more, "Okay, that seems fine." He figured she'd want to do something like that anyway since they were getting down a massage table at the moment.

"But, I think we should both be naked!" Liz finished her suggestion.

Nathan's mouth dropped open so far he was pretty sure it hit the floor.

...

Nathan had expected his mother to lie on her stomach once they both disrobed completely and he stood there trying his best to keep his

hands in front of his boner in the hopes his mother didn't know, but she just laughed at him.

"After the day we've had," Liz explained, "you have nothing to hide. Besides," Liz said as he lay on her back on the table and grabbed a warm cloth from the table to the side with various oils laid out, "I like to have a cloth over my eyes, it relaxes me." She put the towel over her eyes. This was a lie, really Liz just wanted to let her son touch her openly and wasn't sure if he would if she had her eyes on him the whole time.

Nathan gawked at his mother's nudity. He had never seen a naked woman before, not outside of porn anyway. His mother was so beautiful, he loved every inch of her skin, her giant, perky breasts that moved with her breath from where she lay on the table, her shaved, swollen pussy that seems to almost be calling out to him. Part of Nathan wanted to just lay his hands directly on his mother's vagina but he knew that would be taking things too far, no matter how much he wanted to in that moment. Better to keep it professional, Nathan decided as he started rubbing his mother's neck.

Even with Nathan touching an innocent area of Liz's naked body, the feel of his hands on her skin electrified her. It helped that Nathan seemed to be a natural masseuse, every poke and prod from around her neck sent shivers down her spine. He seemed only able to touch the areas that brought her the most pleasure.

"Oh yes Nathan," Liz moaned out as she brought her hands up to meet her son's, "You make me feel so sexy," she was hardly paying attention to what she was saying, she was so turned on by her son's touch. It was addictive and she only wanted more!

Nathan was surprised when his mother grabbed his hands and even more surprised when she took his hands and placed them on her tremendous tits. She then removed her hands, saying, "continue your massage, son. You're doing a really good job." Liz then dropped her hands and let Nathan do whatever he wanted to his horny mother.

This was the first time Nathan had his hands on a woman's breasts. His cock was rock hard and he was doing nothing to hide it as it stuck out and started leaking pre-cum right on his mother's belly. He noticed right away this was happening, but he was too turned on to care. He was so far gone in his own horniness that he started getting more aggressive with feeling up his mother, gripping her full breasts and pushing down, enjoying every moment of feeling Liz's pillowy goodness. He pinched her nipples with both hands simultaneously between his thumbs and forefingers.

He was greatly surprised when this action got a response from his mother, "That's it, Nathan," Liz moaned, her knees pushed into the air as she started moving her legs in an up and down motion as her pussy pulsed in a mini-orgasm, "Pinch mommy's nipples!"

Nathan's cock twitched. He was so turned on he didn't care who this woman was he was currently stroking and pinching the tits of. He wanted more, and he suddenly put his face into his mother's closest boob, sucking her nipple deep into his mouth and started batting it around with his tongue. He loved the taste of his mother's skin and the feel of her large nipple and areola in his mouth. He closed his eyes and enjoyed the experience of sucking on his mother's tit.

However, when he opened his eyes again, Bri was standing on the other side of the massage table from where he stood. He immediately took his

mother's tit out of his mother along with his hands off her body. He also tried to cover up his huge erection with his hands.

"Nathan, what's wrong?" Liz said as her hands started to come up to her face to take the towel off her eyes. "Did Mommy go too far?" She was legitimately concerned about that but was so turned on that she also didn't want her son to stop touching her.

Bri glanced from Nathan to Liz knowing full well she was about to be caught, but she knew right away what to do. Moving quickly, she practically jumped around to the end of the table and then dove, face first, into Liz's pussy. Bri started lapping away lovingly, this was what she wanted and had seen an opportunity with Nathan feeling up his mother to become intimate once again with Liz. True, she wouldn't know it was her, but she could tell from the door how horny Liz was, the only other time she'd seen her like that was when they made love many years ago.

Nathan gaped at the scene in front of him. Being that he'd only seen some porn and mostly read erotica for his masturbation needs, he'd never actually seen two women having sex of any kind before. And the fact that now he was watching only a couple of feet away, his mother getting her cunt licked by the family's maid (who was practically a second mother to him) something in his brain exploded in the severe depravity of the sight in front of him. He could do nothing but watch, feeling hornier than he'd ever been in his life but so new to anything even remotely like this that he was unable to anything but watch as his mother cock her pussy eaten by Brianna.

Liz was in a haze of pleasure, "Oh yes, Nathan! Eat my pussy! Eat mommy's cunt! Make Mommy cum! Please, lick me! Suck my clit! I'm going to cum! MOMMY'S CUMMING! OHHH! OOOOOHHHHHH!" And Liz screamed so loudly in her orgasm that the sound seemed to echo around

the gym for many seconds after she was done. As she recovered from her first orgasm that day, her head tilted and the towel across her eyes fell on the floor.

Thankfully, her eyes were closed for a moment, and Bri saw, quickly moved under the massage table, and motioned for Nathan to move to where she had been standing.

Nathan did so like a zombie, not sure what to think about anything and too horny to concentrate on what was happening. All he knew was that he had just been witness to his own mother orgasming.

Liz opened her eyes and looked up at her son standing in front of her. "That was amazing," she said, "more please."

Nathan wasn't sure what his mother was saying to him, "Wh-what?" He asked, confused.

"MORE!" Liz said as she said up to grab her son's head and practically drag his face to her pussy.

Nathan did nothing to resist this, and once his tongue was close enough he started lapping away at his mother's cunt as he had seen Bri do a moment before. He was hoping he was doing it right and his mother wouldn't notice that it was a different tongue on her vagina, but then, as Nathan started to lick and taste his mother's pussy, he realized that he absolutely loved the taste of pussy. Maybe it was just his mother's cunt, he wasn't sure, but he knew he needed to get as much of that flavor as he could get. He started sucking his mother's clit, sticking his tongue up her tight hole, and pretty much just trying to experience as much of his mom's pussy as he could with every part of his mouth and tongue that he could.

Liz did notice a difference right away, mostly that though the first time her son ate her pussy was very pleasurable, it was nothing like what was happening to her cunt right then. It was like every part of her pussy was being stimulated at the same time, she'd never felt anything as pleasurable as her son eating her pussy at that moment. It was like his tongue and lips were trying, and almost succeeding, at bringing her the most amazing pleasure as a man could bring to a woman.

"FUUUUCCCK!" Liz moaned out low and deep, "Fuuuck meee!" she was cumming again and waves of lust and desire seemed to engulf her whole body, and she only wanted more and she wrapped her legs around her son's body, and put her hands on his head, pushing Nathan's tongue even further up her cunt, "FUUCCK! YOU ARE SO FUCKING GOOD AT THIS!" She was building towards another orgasm already and she only wanted more!

Beneath the table, Bri was listening to Liz as she was tongue-fucked by her own son. But Bri was more concerned by something else because Nathan was leaned over the table to lick his mother's pussy, his humongous cock was sticking right into her face. Bri knew it was wrong, very very wrong, but nothing like what was happening on the table above her, so Bri just thought, fuck it, and sucked half of Nathan's fat dick into her mouth.

Nathan's mind was on overload as this was the sexiest thing to ever happen to him. He felt Bri as she sucked his cock into her mouth, but eating his mother's pussy was such a new and awesome experience for him that he hardly noticed anything changing but almost immediately Nathan felt his balls tighten and he knew he was cumming a moment later but was too lock in his mother's lovely, sweet cunt that it hardly even registered to him.

Bri wasn't surprised when after a couple sucks on Nathan's big dick he started cumming a humongous load into her mouth. She did her best to swallow it all but wasn't used to such a large cumload and some of it dribbled out of the side of her mouth. Bri wasn't surprised because she knew that Nathan was probably a virgin, had never had a girlfriend, and probably had never even seen a woman naked before his mother on the table above her. Bri had a thought, that maybe she should teach Nathan to hold his load better, but then realized who she was thinking about and the thought sobered her up.

"FUUUUCCCCCKKKK!" Liz moaned out as her son brought her to her third orgasm in a row. And then, finally sated for a moment that day, Liz felt her sex demon go back into the back of her brain for a nap, as she came down from her last orgasm. The actions of the day were all catching up to her.

Liz pushed her son away from her. Nathan looked back at his mother looking very confused and concerned, and Liz would be lying if she didn't think her son looked incredibly sexy with his glistening muscles, his large cock jutting out in front of him, or with her pussy juices streaming down his face and on his chest. But these thoughts made her feel like a pervert and a bad mother and she knew she had to leave right then and there, and a part of Liz wanted to just run away somehow. Well, she did run away right then, but only to her room.

Nathan looked after his nude mother as she ran away, feeling guilty that he still stared at her beautiful and shapely ass as she briskly walked out of the gym. But then, Bri came out from under the massage table and Nathan blushed a profuse red with total embarrassment. "I-I'm sorry." He croaked out.

Bri had to keep herself from laughing out loud, but of course, Nathan didn't realize that Bri was actually very happy that she got to eat Liz's pussy one more time in her life. Of course, Bri was also embarrassed too for sucking Nathan's dick under the table but that was nowhere near as bad as what Nathan did to his mother! "Don't worry about it," Bri said, calmly, "I'd be more concerned with what your mother might do." As Bri spoke she noticed that Nathan's cock was still hard and he was trying to awkwardly cover up his dick with his hands. This impressed her as she had just swallowed a great deal of Nathan's semen as she sucked it out of his dickhead under the massage table only about a minute ago. "It seems like you could use another cum to make that monster go away." She said to him.

She meant this as a flirtatious joke but Nathan just blushed even more. "I'm sorry," he muttered again before running out of the room. Nathan felt that Brianna was being mean to him, as everyone seemed to be in that house, and ran all the way through the gym, laundry room, foyer, upstairs, down the hall, and to his room to feel very guilty about what he had done. Of course, when he ran through the house, he was still completely naked with a huge erection in front of him. He was just staring at the floor so he didn't see anyone as he ran through the house. But, luckily for Nathan, no one else saw him either. Lexi was still watching TV, Erika was still asleep from her late night out the night before, and Brooke was just getting up and was now in the shower on the other end of the long hallway on the second floor.

Bri stood in the gym and thought about what just happened. Liz, luckily, didn't know she was there but she had let her presence known to Nathan, but she couldn't have gotten what she wanted and licked Liz's pussy once again. Still, she now felt strange as she thought about the rest of it, Jesus Christ, what happened here to cause Liz to let her own son eat her cunt like that!? Liz is one of the least sexual people I've ever known. Why would she go so far as to allow something like that? Of course, Bri didn't really know there was a severely ignored sexual side inside of her

just aching to get out, then again, when we made love all those years ago, it was like she couldn't get enough and all she wanted to do was cum over and over again. Bri wondered if Liz was just different when she was horny, but that led to the thought, but what type of mother is horny for her own son!? Bri considered it, feeling strangely horny about the whole thing. She thought about how Nathan's cock had still been rock hard when he fled the room. What a fucking stud. She thought before reminding herself who she was thinking about.

Bri sighed as she realized that she should at least talk to Nathan about what just happened and within a minute she was knocking on the Slope family's only son's bedroom door.

"Come in," Nathan said from the other side, sounding very depressed.

Bri came in and Nathan saw right away that she still had sperm stuck to the sides of her face around her mouth and he realized that the suction he felt on his dick was Bri sucking him off under the table. He filled her mouth with cum and she must have swallowed most of it. He was dressed now, deciding not to masturbate thinking about his mom as that felt especially fucked up to him even after the day they'd had. But his cock was still very hard in his sweat pants and it started pulsating as he stared at his white cum on Bri's dark brown face.

"Um, you got something," He muttered nervously as he pantomimed motioning around his own mouth.

Bri glanced in Nathan's mirror on the wall and almost laughed at herself. Her thoughts had distracted her so much that she hadn't realized Nathan's cum was now drying to the sides of her mouth, "How silly," she said as if she was talking about watching a dog play with a cat. She immediately wiped the cum off her face with her hand and then shoved

those fingers into her mouth and sucked Nathan's come off, savoring the flavor, something she hadn't gotten to do in the gym as Nathan's load was so large she could only concentrate on swallowing it all. "Mmm, you taste really good!" She moaned, not even caring who she was talking to at the moment, Bri was just too horny.

Nathan had no idea what to make of this but felt his cock twitch more in his pants as he watched this sexy, brown-skinned woman savoring his cum from her fingers. He could do nothing but sit in silence as he watched her but feeling like he should get up, grab her and throw her on the bed and have his way with her. He might have, had Bri been someone he barely knew, but this was the woman who helped raise him, practically a second mother to him, and he felt that anything he did would change their relationship forever, and not in a good way.

Bri swallowed Nathan's cum and then looked at the sad-looking 19-year-old on the bed, and Bri too remembered who she was addressing. "Look," she said sternly, trying very hard to regain some composure while her pussy was filling her panties up with her juices, "What happened just now was just, um, a little "fun." But it can never be repeated again, you understand that?" Mostly Bri was thinking about her licking Liz's pussy, knowing this was only a brief opportunity she would never get again to be intimate with the love of her life.

"I understand," Nathan said like he was being punished. He felt really guilty about what had happened between him and his mother and wasn't sure what to make of Bri's involvement at all. He was curious as to why Bri would sneak in to eat his mother's pussy right in front of him, but, at that point, the whole experience of the gym felt like some kind of dream to him, but really he felt too embarrassed to ask Bri what was going on between her and his mother.

"Good," Bri said, "that's good." she repeated, not sure what to say or do next, just knowing that she needed to make sure they were okay, "Nothing's changed, Nate. We're still practically family, just forget this ever happened and things will go back to normal. I promise."

Nathan grunted his agreement and Bri left. She could still taste Nathan and Liz's cum mixing in her mouth, she would be lying if she didn't think the mixing of sexual flavors was delicious. She wanted to talk to Liz, but Bri decided to take a shower and brush her teeth first.

Part 11: Doubts

Liz, unlike her son, did not walk through the house naked. When she got to the laundry room, she grabbed a towel and wrapped it around her as she briskly went up two sets of stairs, two different hallways, and through the foyer on her trip back to her room. Once she got there, she dropped the towel on the floor at the foot of her bed and walked into the bathroom. She turned the shower on, made sure the temperature was a tolerable one and got in. Every action was automatic, Liz herself felt like she was drifting through a dream. What she had done that day did not seem real to her.

But, no matter how surreal everything felt, the memories of what she'd done that day caught up with her. As the water started cascading down her body, Liz began to cry and a moment later fell to her knees on the floor of the shower. This was probably the worst Liz had ever felt in her life, save for right after her parents died.

Her thoughts didn't help the matter: What the fuck is wrong with me!? What kind of slut sucks her own son while he sleeps? Or lets him rub his cock against her pussy until he cums all over her face!? Or jerk him off in

a public diner where anyone could catch them?? Or force him to rub her tits and eat her pussy!? As she thought these thoughts she sobbed on the floor of the shower.

Bri came down the hall after leaving Nathan back in his room. After their conversation, she was sure her relationship with Nathan would go back to normal in no time at all. She wasn't so sure about Liz's relationship with her son though. But she was hoping that maybe she could talk to her as well, though since Liz didn't know about Bri's involvement in the gym, Bri couldn't be as straightforward with her as she had been with Nathan.

The master bedroom was soundproof so Bri didn't hear anything until she opened the door and came into the room. Then she could only hear the sound of running water, and for a moment Bri thought, ah, she's bathing, I'll come back later. But as she turned to leave, she heard her best friend sobbing, just barely audible over the water.

Bri cringed. She had been quite horny after the events of the gym since she hadn't gotten off like Nathan and Liz, but all her sexy thoughts went away as she heard her friend crying. She knew that she couldn't admit to Liz that she knew exactly what she was crying about, but she could at least be a good friend.

Bri shut the bedroom door so she could cross the room and knock on the master bathroom entry, "Everything alright, Liz?" Bri asked, hoping her friend would let her in and not just because she wanted to see her naked again.

The sound of knocking surprised Liz enough that she forced herself to stop crying for fear that it was her son coming to check on her, And I'm such a slut, she thought bitterly, I'd probably rip all his clothes off and fuck him in the shower. If her Sex Demon was around at the moment, this

thought would have turned her on greatly, but after the multiple orgasms she'd been craving since that morning, Liz's libido was safely shut off for the moment.

But when Liz heard Bri's voice she was greatly relieved. So relieved, without even thinking about it, Liz said, "Just a minute, Bri." and she dried her eyes, stood up, and went to the door to let Bri in, not even thinking that she was naked.

Bri got an eyeful as Liz opened the door, not that she hadn't just seen her best friend naked in the gym but she had not expected to see Liz in the buff again so soon. She looked down her body, openly ogling her as Bri's pussy pulsated with desire and need as she eyeballed Liz's perfect skin, fit body, large breasts, and bare pussy. Bri could still taste Liz's pussy in her lips from earlier, along with Nathan's cum, and could hardly understand why the two flavors tasted so fucking good mixing together in her mouth. She briefly fantasized eating Nathan's cum out of his mother's pussy and Bri was too horny to push the image away.

Liz could tell Bri was staring at her pussy, but she was too upset to care about that right then, "Bri," Liz said after a moment of sexually tense silence, "I'm sorry for being naked, I don't know what I was thinking." She grabbed a towel from the nearby rack and wrapped it around her body. Though part of her was starting to get turned on again and her Sexual Demon was slowly beginning to reawaken, Liz knew it was time to get serious.

After putting a towel on and shutting the shower off, Liz led Bri back into her room and sat on the bed, "Bri, I think I have to talk about this to someone or I'm going to go crazy." Liz stated though I don't know how I'm going to admit this to you. Liz thought, maybe it doesn't have to be so straightforward...

"What is it, Liz?" Bri said innocently as she reached over and gripped Liz's hand so she could hold it comfortably, though part of her merely wanted to hold Liz's hand. Bri tried not to notice how soft her skin was as she did but still started lightly stroking Liz's palm and fingers slowly and sensually.

Liz noticed and liked the sensation of Bri holding her hand as she stroked her fingers, something about it was electrifying and she could feel her Sex Demon slowly coming out to play but Liz beat her off with a mental stick, she was feeling too guilty and it overpowered her just recently reawakened libido. "I'm a bad mother." Liz finally admitted after another tense moment.

Bri could tell that Liz was feeling terrible after what happened, which Bri could understand since she also felt guilty about it. Less so about eating Liz's pussy, since Liz didn't know that part, but sucking Nathan's dick under the table had definitely pushed it too far. He was practically her own son considering she'd known him since birth and was probably closer to him than Liz was. Then again, if Nathan had licked my pussy and made me cum like he did his actual mother... Bri tried to picture it but it only made her vaginal juices begin flowing once again, if he was as good at eating pussy as Liz made him seem, considering how much she yelled and moaned with pleasure while he was doing it, I don't think I'd be that upset about it. Bri's mind drifted away as she remembered what obscenities had passed through Liz's lips while her own son licked her cunt. Bri shivered as her pussy pulsated with the thought.

Liz noticed that Bri was just staring into space blankly after Liz's admission to being a bad mom, "What are you thinking about?" She asked in a normal tone, just trying to get her mind off her own thoughts.

Bri jumped and snapped out of her fantasies, "Um, sorry," she stammered as she rubbed the back of Liz's hand comfortingly, "Just thinking about, um," Bri knew she couldn't admit to Liz what she had actually thought about so she just said, "nothing at all. So, what do you mean you're a bad mother? You've been a great mom!" Bri was hoping to ease Liz into admitting to her what had happened, "I mean, all your kids turned out great! Look at, um," she was about to say "Nate" but realized that she probably shouldn't mention the child that was bothering Liz so she said, "Brooke! She already has her own business going making and selling clothes, not to mention she's a bonafide genius... Just like her mother." Bri added that last part in the hopes it would butter Liz up and put her in a better mood. Though Liz was plenty smart, especially when compared to James, Bri and Liz both knew the Slope children were much more intelligent than either of them.

Liz did smile at Bri's comment but didn't say anything else for a few seconds as she wondered how to tell Bri about Nathan. There's no way, she thought after another moment, she wouldn't understand and she'd probably think I was some kind of perverted freak...Dammit, this is just like when I turned into a horny slut 20 years ago and forced Bri to eat my pussy while I sucked her cunt...**FUCK WHY IS THAT THOUGHT MAKING ME HORNY NOW TOO!** She wanted to scream, but instead focused that emotion on her misbehaving Sex Demon to force it away again and calmed down, "You are right." Liz said, just in the hopes of saying something would make her feel better, "Brooke is a genius, and I'm very proud of her- **BROOKE!**" Liz suddenly shouted as she stood up, taking her hand away from Brianna in the process, and had to grip the towel around her body to keep it from falling, Brooke would be perfect! I did catch her watching incestuous pornography yesterday so it wouldn't be too weird, right? I could talk to her about it! And she practically ran out of the room wearing nothing but the white towel gripped around her wet body.

Bri had no idea what to make of that but shrugged, figuring she could probably get Liz to talk about it later. She glanced at the clock, time to make dinner anyway. Bri thought as she left and went down the stairs. She glanced up the hall towards Brooke's room and just saw Liz's toweling behind as she entered the room.

...

Lexi was still in the living room and heard people walking through the halls upstairs. She had been watching TV for the last few hours but she had hardly been paying attention to it. Really she'd just been lost in her own thoughts, wondering when the shit was about to hit the fan. God dammit, I know Mom is about to come down and yell at me for what she caught me doing last night. I also know Nathan probably hates me now because Mom probably told him all about it. They had spent the entire day together so far, after all. What else could they be talking about?

With that thought, Lexi bitterly turned the gigantic television off and went out to the hall and into the foyer to face the music.

But it wasn't her mother coming down the stairs, "Oh, hey Bri," Lexi said to the family maid as she descended into the foyer, "Do you know where Mom or Nathan is?" Lexi felt she had already come out there expecting a scolding, no reason to put it off any longer.

Bri glanced at Lexi. Bri smiled at the redheaded beauty, noticing for what seemed like the first time that she had grown into quite the attractive young lady. She shook her head then, even though she had given her brother a blowjob and was secretly in love with Liz, she wasn't about to start lusting after the whole Slope family no matter how horny she was, "Um, your mother is in Brooke's room so they can talk, I believe. Nathan is in his room like he always is." She tried to say both

these things casually but her words were dripping with desire for both Liz and Nathan, especially since her fantasies about him eating her pussy felt like that, at least, could maybe become a reality, unlike her desire for Liz. Though Bri felt this was wrong, it wasn't nearly as wrong as a son causing his mother to cum in his mouth.

"Thanks," Lexi mumbled as she passed Bri and up the stairs. As she did, Bri walked the rest of the way down the stairs and into the kitchen to start on dinner.

Lexi got to the top of the steps and glanced to the left down to Brooke's room #7. She didn't really want her mother to scold her in front of Brooke, so she turned to the right and walked down to Nathan's room in room #15.

Lexi practically dragged her feet as she sadly thought, What the fuck am I supposed to say? Maybe I don't have to say anything. Maybe Nathan will see me and immediately tell me what a sick fuck I am and that I should move away and never see him again. No. I couldn't stand that. I just couldn't. I love him too much. She sighed and stopped walking next to her room, one door away from her brother. I don't know, I don't know if I can do this... Suddenly scared about what lies beyond her brother's door, she turned and ran into her own room.

Lexi decided to do what she felt she should have done that morning. She called her BFF, Donna.

"Hello," Donna yawned into the phone.

"Were you asleep?" Lexi asked, "You know it's almost 6 pm right?"

"Maybe," Donna said, yawning again, "Whatever, I keep staying up late thinking about that brother of yours." Ever since Lexi and Donna discovered what sex was, Donna would flirt with Nathan. Not that Nathan noticed really, but Lexi might have convinced him Donna was only doing it to make fun of him. "Does he really have as big a cock as you say?"

"Yes," Lexi said quickly, then realized she even said anything, "I mean, um..." her voice trailed off from her own embarrassment.

"Hahaha," Donna laughed, "I'm only teasing, Lexi. But having a crush on your brother is kinda hot!" Donna really liked the idea of Lexi and Nathan hooking up, mostly because Donna wanted to be there when it happened, and possibly join in. But she knew this was only a fantasy and would never actually happen, mostly because this was Lexi and Nathan she was fantasizing about, probably the least sexually minded people she'd ever met.

But then Lexi said, "Okay, promise not to tell anyone what I'm about to say, but if I don't say this to somebody I think I'm going to go crazy!"

Donna could tell just from her voice that Lexi was having some kind of crisis, "Okay, Lex, what's up?"

"Promise me!"

"Right, I promise. You know you can trust me." Donna swore.

"Okay," Lexi took a deep breath, then heard something behind her and was scared someone might be listening in on the other side of her bedroom door (though really it was the sound of her mother leaving Brooke's room in a hurry) "Actually, Donna, how about you come over here later tonight, um, after everyone else is in bed?"

On the other end, Donna cocked an eyebrow as she sat up in her bed. What the hell could this be about? She already admitted she had a crush on her brother, what could be worse than that? She thought, "Sure Lex, whatever you need." Donna said to her friend and they both ended the call.

...

Brooke was in the shower when Liz went into her room. She sat on the bed in a towel when Brooke came in, also in a towel.

"Hey Mom," Brooke said, friendly, "Um, why are you in a towel?" Not that Brooke minded, truthfully the reason she loved incest porn so much was that she a huge crush on Liz. And incest turned Brooke on so much that she had no qualms at all against making love with her mother, not that she thought it would ever happen.

"Just got out of the shower," Liz said, "As I see you've done the same."

"Um, yeah, I'm going to get dressed now," Brooke said as she dropped her towel on the ground, revealing her tone body, giant breasts, and trimmed, blonde bush around her beautiful pussy, to her mother.

Liz gasped at how gorgeous Brooke's body was, her Sex Demon in full swing for a moment before Liz forced herself to look away from her exquisite daughter's form.

Brooke smirked, maybe Mom has more of a bisexual streak in her than I thought, Brook had no idea, but then thought that she was probably just imagining things and started rooting around in her drawers looking for something "normal" to wear before she got into various lingerie outfits later on to model them for her website. "So, what brings you to my room? Wanted to show off your towel to me?"

Liz laughed at Brooke's joke, and that made her comfortable enough to look back to Brooke for a second before seeing that now Brooke's back was turned to her as she looked through the drawers by the door. Liz couldn't help but stare at Brooke's beautiful tone back and her vision trailed down her spine until Liz was staring at her daughter's shapely ass. Wow! Liz thought. Brooke could be a model with a body like that! Liz had no idea.

Brooke glanced over her shoulder and caught her mother staring at her ass, "Um," she said, "Why did you come in here? You haven't been in here since I was a kid I don't think." Brooke was enjoying the attention though from the object of her desire, but she was also eager to get to the point so she could get to work on her outfits for the night and couldn't do that until she was alone again.

Liz forced herself to turn away, not at all sure what was happening to her outside of her perverted libido didn't want to go away that day, I thought you were dead... She thought at her Sex Demon bitterly. And I thought you would go away after all the trouble you've gotten me into today...

"No fucking way, Liz!" Her Sex Demon told her in her mind's eye, which really surprised Liz but she also knew she wasn't crazy just vividly imagining it. She pictured her sex demon to look like a mix between herself and Satan, so if Liz had red skin and horns while standing naked and masturbating her asshole with an iron-plated dildo while she spoke, "It's not my fault you've avoided sex so much in the last twenty years you tried to kill me. But by locking me away you've only made me even stronger than before. And I'm back, bitch!" Liz had severely depressed herself with those thoughts.

Brooke had become frustrated by Liz's weird silence and sat next to her on the bed, grabbed her shoulders, and turns her to her, "Why are you in my room, Mom!?" She practically shouted.

Liz was now face-to-face with Brooke and Brooke was still naked. But the shock that took her out of her weird Sex-Demon fantasy made her just want to admit it all in one go, "I know you stole and sniffed my dirty panties." Liz said, not sure why but realized that seeing her daughter on that video doing something so depraved was the moment her Sex Demon had come back from the dead.

Brooke let go of her mother's shoulders in surprise, the fuck? She thought, How the fuck could she- "Those fucking teddy bears." Brooke said as she realized, "You set up cheater cams. You think Dad is fucking around on you?"

"Language!" Liz scowled, "And don't you change the subject, Brooke. This isn't about me. I know what I saw and this is all your fault." She was talking about Brooke inadvertently reawakening her Sex Demon even though Liz realized nobody knew about her but Liz.

Brooke didn't know what Liz was talking about but she could tell her mother was very angry with her, still, she had to know, "Wait? What did I start?"

Liz closed her eyes, partly in frustration, but mostly because she couldn't think clearly while staring at her eldest daughter's naked body, "You've made me-" a horny slut, Liz thought but didn't say, "Doubt myself," she finished her sentence with instead.

To Brooke, those words stung. Of course, to her, they also sounded like Liz felt Brooke had made her feel like she was a bad mother. "Mom, it's not your fault." She said regretfully as she stood from the bed to actually get dressed this time, "It's just an infatuation and-"

"No, you don't understand." Liz tried to explain, she opened her eyes and took in her beautiful, blonde daughter's body once again, but pretended not to notice as she spoke, she had to talk about this with someone and she was closer to Brooke than any other of her kids, "Brooke, you've awoken something in me. Something I've tried to keep hidden all these years. Something that's made me think things that are just- just- WRONG!" Not to mention what I've done already with Nathan, Liz thought bitterly but wasn't sure if she should mention that yet.

Again Brooke wasn't entirely getting it, but Liz's words made Brooke think that maybe, just maybe, what she wanted most of all was finally happening. Was Mom saying she was sexually attracted to me? She had to test it. Brooke innocently knocked a shirt off her dresser, "Oops," she said and turned around to bend over at the waist to pretend to pick it up so her ass and pussy were facing her mother. She glanced, upside down, between her legs to gauge Liz's reaction. Brooke was not disappointed.

Liz gasped when Brooke bent over. She could clearly see Brooke's pussy lips clearly, along with her puckered asshole and Liz practically started drooling as she visualized sticking her tongue into either of her eldest daughter's inviting holes. That sexy, confident feeling was back and Liz knew her Sex Demon had come out to play. Liz knew that if she didn't leave right then and there, she was about to violate her own daughter.

Brooke was surprised when Liz practically got up from the bed and ran from her room. But this confirmed her suspicions. "Holy. Fucking. Shit." Brooke said as she stood up and started actually dressing now that there wasn't anyone to show her body off to, "Mom has the hots for me." She then squealed with utter delight as tried to pick out something sexy to show off her body when she saw Liz again. She didn't want to go overboard and make anyone else suspicious, just enough that Liz would notice. Brooke picked out a tight pair of jeans that hugged her ass and showed it off, along with a t-shirt that was too small for her large tits and made them jut out and barely cover her nipples. She couldn't wear a bra in them, and worried it might be too much, but decided she cared more about Liz noticing her body than her brother and sisters noticing she was dressed like a cheap stripper.

...

Since Bri left his room, Nathan had been on his computer streaming videos. He had an erection for a very long time after Bri left, but refused to masturbate thinking about his mother and couldn't seem to even touch himself without thinking about her jerking him off in the diner, or how beautiful she looked with his cum all over her face and body after yoga that morning, or how much he loved the taste of her pussy after the massage that afternoon. Though all these thoughts really turned him on, he felt more guilty than anything else. Ultimately, his erection eventually went down by itself, though his dick was not very happy about it.

Being that he was usually a chronic masturbater whenever he was horny, this was the first time he began to know something about himself. That was that when he was horny, he became really stupid, probably because his cock needed all the blood in his brain to get hard and he had to do all the thinking with his dick after that. And all his dick wanted to do was cum, not caring in the process who it was making him orgasm.

Nathan felt he should talk to his mother, maybe clear the air somehow. But he still felt so embarrassed and blamed himself for everything that he ended up staying in his room and avoiding his problems for the rest of the day.

...

Dinner that night, Erika came down last after just waking up, she had some amazing bedhead with her hair all messed up and sticking every which way, but she didn't care. There was no one there she was trying to impress.

When the Slopes ate, being that the table was a 50-foot long oak table, complete with a tablecloth that was long enough to touch the ground, and enough chairs to fit 25 people on each side along with a larger, cushioned chair on the head and foot of the table, but they all sat at one end at the head of the table. Usually with Lexi, Nathan, and Liz sitting on one side while Brooke and Erika sat on the other.

Though when Erika came in she thought it odd that her mom was sitting at the head of the table, usually reserved for her father, James, even though he was rarely there. And Lexi and Brooke were sitting opposite their brother. Erika thought, for a moment, that she should sit with her brother, but then remembered that he had molested her in the shower

(as she decided to view it) and sat next to Lexi on the other side and away from Nathan.

Bri came in and served the food, she kept it simple that night and just made spaghetti and meatballs with a salad on the side, mostly because she had a late start and just needed to make something quickly. Not that anyone seemed to notice, but she liked to have dinner ready by 6:30 every night.

It was oddly silent as Bri served the food, she noticed that there seemed to be enough tension in the room she could probably cut it with one of the kitchen knives. Nathan seemed to have his eyes glued on his plate and wouldn't look at anyone else in the room. Lexi was nervously chewing her lip and would occasionally glance at either her brother or mother before quickly looking away. Brooke was trying to get Liz to look at her and would keep sitting up straight so her boobs would stick out even more than they were in her tight t-shirt. Unfortunately for Brooke, Liz seemed to be staring to the left and out the nearest window and wouldn't even look at her food as she ate it with her fork, her eyes were glued to their yard to the west of their mansion. Erika, however, didn't seem to notice how anyone else was acting and was only silent because she had just woken up and was still pretty tired as she quickly ate her food.

After dinner, everyone went back to their rooms. Erika left first and went back to paint her toenails while listening to Pop music, not the least bit concerned about the events of the day.

That could not be said about anyone else. Lexi practically bolted away from the table because she was worried her mother might confront her about what she caught her doing that night right there in front of

everyone. She went back to her room and read one of her fantasy books waiting for Donna to text her that she was there so she could let her in.

Nathan left next and went back to his room and basically went straight to sleep, he was very tired after the long day he'd had, not to mention his mother woke him up exceptionally early that morning.

This left Brooke and Liz at the table. Liz still hadn't looked away from the spot she found in the yard to stare at, and Brooke really wanted her mother to notice her. Since they were alone now, maybe she could take the initiative?

"Whups," Brooke said just before she picked up her glass of water and obviously dumped it all over her shirt. It wasn't very full but this made her hard, wet nipples very clear through the cloth. "Clumsy me."

Liz finally looked away from the yard and gasped at Brooke's sexy little outfit along with her wet tits, "Um, Brooke, why are you, um," Liz started to say not even sure what she was trying to say. Her daughter was so sexy looking right then, and Liz was openly staring at her tits right then. She could feel her Sex Demon taking over her body once again, but didn't have the strength to fight her off this time.

"I better get out of these wet clothes," Brooke said as she took her shirt off, she was now sitting at the table naked from the waist up.

"You look so sexy, Brooke," Liz said, not fighting her desires anymore, "I don't think I've ever noticed before just how much you've grown." She was staring directly at her daughter's tits as she said this and licked her lips as she thought about what Brooke's nipples tasted like.

"Thanks, Mom," Brooke said very happily, this completely confirmed what she suspected, her mother thought about her sexually. "Do you wanna go to-"

Before Brooke could finish her sentence Bri came into the room. Brooke scrambled to get her shirt back on and hoped that she hadn't been caught trying to seduce her mother. Bri definitely wouldn't understand, Brooke thought. Little did she know...

Bri had not noticed anything amiss, mostly because she was coming in to collect the dishes and was carrying a large grey tray out in front of her to take plates and such. Brooke just barely got her shirt on in time before Bri moved the tray and looked at them.

Liz felt embarrassed as she had been ogling her daughter's tits again, even though she was "possessed" at the time, she knew she should just get out of there and go to bed before she embarrassed herself even further that night.

Brooke sighed as she watched her mother go and Bri collected the dinnerware from the table. Soon after that Brooke left as well and modelled her lingerie in her room and took pictures of herself for her website well into the night.

Part 12: Donna

Donna coming over to the Slope Family Mansion really late was not uncommon. There was a spot on the other side of the wall in front of the house where she could park her car just off the side of the road. It was fine since the road was rarely used by anyone not living in that mansion. Right after she did, she took out her phone and quickly wrote Lexi a text message.

DONNA: What's up, you curly-haired cunt!? I'm at your house

Donna waited a moment before getting a reply.

LEXI: Alright you straight-haired slut, I'm coming down

Being that they both had red hair, one naturally curly and the other naturally straight, comments like these were common between the two friends.

Donna got out of the car, but not before reaching in the back and grabbing a plastic bag she had prepared before coming over. She walked across the yard and as she was approaching the front door Lexi pushed it open from the other side.

"Hey pretty lady," Donna said as she walked up the front steps, she held up the plastic bag she was carrying, "I brought half a bottle of tequila and half a bottle of wine. It's what was left under our kitchen sink after Mom's last get-together."

Lexi glanced at the bag then looked back at Donna, "Well, I just needed to talk. I wasn't saying we should get drunk and party, or something." Truthfully, Lexi was worried because the only other time she and Donna drank together Donna had tried to kiss her.

"Oh don't worry about it," Donna said, wine made her very horny and she knew it, but she was really just hoping to loosen Lexi up enough that she'd get her to tell her some sex fantasies she had about her brother, not to mention whatever Lexi couldn't tell her over the phone. "I just want us to have a good conversation and alcohol helps."

Lexi thought about this but was still distrustful of her friend, "Okay," she said anyway, "but I don't want to drink too much. One glass each, and no tequila." Lexi had never had liquor before but had heard it gives you hangovers, something she hadn't experienced before but they sounded really awful. If she knew a bit more about drinking, Lexi would know any alcohol could give you a hangover and not just liquor, but she was a bit naive when it came to drinking, to say the least.

"I insist we take one shot first," Donna said, "If you drink wine first and then tequila you'll definitely get a hangover. If you do it the other way, you won't." Donna actually wasn't sure about that, but she'd heard the rhyme before, "wine before liquor, you've never been sicker." She repeated to her friend.

They went into the kitchen so that Lexi could get glasses. The kitchen was essentially planned by a person who designed kitchens for college campuses. It was about ten times bigger than it needed to be for a family their size. Not to mention the amount of food in the pantry or the multiple fridges that James insisted on keeping fully stocked at all times. There was also a wine cellar that could be accessed from a hatch in the middle of the room and led into a basement room that couldn't be entered from

everywhere else. It had many bottles of both wine and liquor, but Liz insisted it was kept locked up with a padlock and only she and Bri had a key.

From one of the many shelves, Lexi got down two wine glasses and two shot glasses and took them back to the counter where Donna had already taken the two bottles out of her bag. Lexi put the glasses on either side of the bottles so the wine glasses were closest to the wine and the shot glasses were next to the tequila.

"I'm still not sure about drinking tequila," Lexi said as she eyeballed the bottle suspiciously, she'd heard if you drank liquor that instantly made you an alcoholic, but Lexi also thought that smoking marijuana immediately made you addicted to heroin, she wasn't stupid just easily impressionable due to lack of experience with the real world, "I'd much rather drink the wine." She added.

Donna put her fingers up to the side of the wine bottle to demonstrate how much was in it, "I know you prefer wine, but there's not a whole lot in there, probably only enough we could each have a glass, but that's it. So I brought the tequila as well. Here, we'll do a shot and you can see how you feel about it." Donna grabbed the bottle and poured a shot for each of them in the tiny glasses to the side. "Actually, do you have salt and a lime? I should teach you how to do a real shot of tequila."

Lexi cocked her head to the side curious what a "real shot of tequila" entailed. Though she was still suspicious of the liquor, she still felt she wanted to try out this new life experience. "Okay," Lexi said after a moment, "Fine." She sounded annoyed like she always did when she realized that Donna had just coerced her into something.

"Yay," Donna squealed as she went into the pantry to get salt and a lime. She grabbed a knife on the way back and sliced it up on the counter in between them, "Pour the shots while I cut this." She told Lexi.

Lexi did so and when she put the bottle back, Donna had finished chopping the lime. "Now what?" Lexi asked.

Donna licked the back of her hand before saying, "It's simple, you lick the salt," Donna poured salt on her hand, "Then you do the shot," she pointed at the shot glasses, "then you suck on the lime," Donna grab two slices of the fruit and placed one in front of each of them, "Got it?"

"I guess so," Lexi said as she grabbed the salt and was about to pour some on the back of her hand like she had seen Donna do, but before she could Donna grabbed her hand and pulled it to her mouth so she could lick it.

"You have to make it wet first," she explained when she gave Lexi her hand back.

Lexi only rolled her eyes as Donna licked her. It wasn't surprising to her in any way, Donna was always doing shit like that, like grabbing her tits suddenly and going "honk, honk," or hugging her from behind and whispering, "You smell sexy, slut," in her ear, or similarly weird things like that. Lexi considered it all to be in good fun and was mostly used to this type of treatment, and licking her hand wasn't that abnormal considering it was Donna.

Of course, this was all part of Donna's secret plan of slowly seducing Lexi, followed by Nathan once Lexi warmed up to the idea, and then getting the two of them to fuck her in a threesome. She still didn't think it

would ever happen, but Donna knew if there was even the remote possibility of Lexi and Nathan making love (especially if Donna could be there), she was going to try to get them there.

Lexi took her hand back and poured salt on the part Donna had just licked, "So, I lick the salt, then take the shot, then suck on the lemon?"

"Lime," Donna corrected, "and yes." Donna raised her shot glass in the air, "A toast to you, my friend," Donna said.

"Aw, thanks," Lexi smiled, causing Donna to blush because Lexi had a beautiful smile, Lexi raised her glass to Donna's and they clinked together.

...

While Lexi warmed up to tequila downstairs, Liz lay in her bed unable to sleep. Her thoughts just kept going back and forth between thinking sexual thoughts about her son, Nathan, to sexual thoughts about her daughter, Brooke, and in both cases, she tried to force herself to think about anything else but just couldn't seem to. So she lay awake in her giant bed, horny as fuck, but unwilling to do anything about it.

Maybe I should call my therapist, Yumi, she thought but glanced at the clock and knew it was too late to bother her, and Liz had never talked to her outside of her sessions before and she wasn't sure if it was really allowed. Thinking about Yumi made her try to imagine what Dr. Kim might say, or have Liz do in order to calm down her Sex Demon.

Liz recalled something Yumi told her to do when she had problems with James in the past, to visualize whatever the problem was as something she could talk to and maybe try to reason with it. However, whenever Liz did this in the past she would just conjure up the image of James and imagine herself yelling at him. Probably not what Yumi wanted from Liz, but it usually helped anyway.

This time, Liz visualized her Sex Demon. It wasn't hard since she had already imagined her earlier as a mix of Liz herself and the classical interpretation of Satan with horns, red skin, and, for some reason, a metal dildo in her ass.

Liz imagined herself facing the naked devil who had one hand shoving the dildo in and out of her asshole while another hand was on her massive tit, tweaking her nipple with clawed fingers. The Sex Demon hissed at Liz, sticking out its forked tongue in the process.

"Why are you back all of a sudden?" Liz pleaded with her.

"I never left sweetheart," The Sex Demon replied, "it's not my fault you tried to hide me away so I can gather strength and take you over as I please."

"But why my children?" Liz asked, feeling lost and alone, "I'm their mother, I'm not supposed to have these feelings for them."

"Sexy feelings," the Sex Demon observed as she ripped the dildo from her asshole and started deepthroating it.

Liz looked down, feeling defeated, "But I'm supposed to protect them," she said desperately, "not corrupt them."

Liz's Sexual Demon took the metal dildo out of her throat and threw it behind her with a metal CLANG as it hit the imagined ground behind her. She stepped towards Liz and grabbed her throat, forcing Liz to look her in the eyes, "After you caught Brooke yesterday, I think we can both say she's already corrupted. And after dinner, she was practically begging for you to fuck her." As the devil said this she stuck out her forked tongue and licked from Liz's chin, up her cheek, across her nose, and right up the middle of her forehead before receding back into her mouth so she could finish her statement, "And Nathan, that boy doesn't know a single thing about women. He could use some corrupting and after the day you two have had I would say he wants it even more than you do." The Sex Demon laughed, triumphantly, "He just doesn't know it yet." And then she kissed Liz while simultaneously ripping all of her clothes off in one swipe of her claw and then used that same claw to penetrate Liz's sopping wet cunt as her impossibly long tongue went down her throat. Liz did nothing to resist her, she knew everything she was saying was true.

In real life, Liz forced the image away as she also threw her blanket off of her. Well, that didn't help at all, she thought bitterly as she sat up in bed feeling very hot. What the hell is wrong with me? Why am I just so focused on my son's huge cock or Brooke's perfect body... This made her remember how beautiful and inviting Brooke's pussy looked when she bent over in her room earlier, this image was met with her son's massive dick and huge balls and she started wondering what the two would look like together...

"AAHHHH!" She yelled in frustration as she got up from the bed and started pacing around her room as she coerced her perverted imaginings away. Her room was soundproof so she didn't have to worry

about anyone hearing her. "Why the fuck am I so horny? Why the fuck can't I get these thoughts out of my head? This is just like with my father, whom I had to run away from because of how much of a perv I fucking am, and... and..." Mentioning her father made her remember how badly she felt on the day of his funeral that she never told him how she felt so they could at least move past that and be a normal father and daughter again. She wished she had told him. I don't want to regret anything like that ever again, she thought to herself. She grabbed her silk robe and went out the door.

Liz felt like she was walking in a dream, she didn't even notice the sounds of soft voices talking and laughing in the kitchen as she walked out of her room, and before she knew any better she was standing in front of her son's bedroom door. She cringed, not knowing if she should go through with it. She wasn't sure how she could admit this to her son, but she also felt she couldn't continue without admitting it to him. Liz stood there for several minutes unsure of how to proceed.

...

Nathan lay awake in bed. He had an erection under his blanket but wasn't going to masturbate thinking about his mom. But then the door burst open and his mother came in. She was completely naked, her big boobs seeming to bounce on their own as she walked into the room.

"Oh dear," she said in a motherly tone as she took his blanket off him, "It looks like you have an erection and your mother is going to have to take care of it. You're forcing me to do this."

"Wait, stop-" Nathan said but it was too late as she had already sucked half his cock into her throat. Nathan moaned out in intense pleasure, and

though he thought he'd never received a blowjob before this felt very familiar to him.

Liz took her son's cock out of her mouth, "Hmm, I don't think this is going to be enough to tame this wild beast," she said and as she did she got on the bed, "I'm going to have to fuck you now!" She moaned excitedly as she positioned his cock at her moist entrance.

"Mom, it's wrong-" Nathan pleaded but again he was too late...

...

"AH!" Nate shouted as he woke in bed from what he considered a horrible nightmare. He pushed his blanket away from him, waking in a cold sweat and feeling disgusted with himself. He noticed that just like in the dream he had an erection.

Liz heard her son shout from beyond the door and her motherly instinct kicked in and she pushed her way into the door, "Are you okay? Oh..." her voice trailed off as she could see her son was sitting up by the moonlight and his enormous cock was hard again. It's like he said in the doctor's, she thought, he really does need multiple orgasms throughout the day. Her pussy pulsed with desire at the thought of her son cumming so many times every single day.

Nathan grabbed his slightly damp blanket and threw it over him, "sorry, I usually sleep naked," he explained as he turned on his light. He then noticed his mother was only wearing a robe that gripped at her body and showed off her shapely hips, not to mention her boobs pressed together exposing her glorious cleavage. He looked down and saw her

sexy, perfect legs before looking entirely away from her. "Why'd you come in here?" He asked.

"Um," Liz had to gather her thoughts, even though Nathan had thrown a blanket over himself there was a very obvious tent distracting her, "I heard you yell and I thought you might need help." She said, then sighed, might as well get it out of the way. She thought before saying, "Actually, Nate, there's something else I wanted to talk to you about." She sat on the bed next to him. "It's about today-"

"Mom, it's okay," Nathan said, interrupting Liz as he looked back to her directly in her brown eyes, "I'm sorry any of that happened. It's all my fault for forcing you to-"

Now Liz interrupted her son, "You didn't force me, Nathan, it's my fault for finding you so sexy." She couldn't believe she said that but looking into her son's beautiful blue eyes was keeping her from being subtle. "I can't help myself around you." She admitted deciding that she had come this far already.

Nathan really was inexperienced, "Wait? What do you mean?" he asked, legitimately confused.

Liz had to look away from him right then, she couldn't admit this to his face and instead looked at his discarded clothing on the ground by his bed, she felt on the verge of tears as she started talking, "I mean that I've recently noticed what a fine young man you've grown up to be. That I'd be lying if I said I wasn't attracted to you. That I wasn't having thoughts a mother shouldn't have for her son. That I-"

Nathan couldn't stand seeing his mother like this, and, completely out of instinct, he grabbed her so she was facing him and kissed her on the lips.

Liz was confused for just a nano-second before she started kissing him back. She realized this was what she really wanted to come in there anyway. She wanted Nathan to return her feelings for him. She wanted to be sure it wasn't something she was forcing on him.

Liz opened her mouth and accepted Nathan's tongue into it and wrapped her own tongue around his. She was already addicted to the taste of his saliva. Her hands were moving on their own, brushing Nate's old blanket to the ground before wrapping all ten fingers around her son's thick shaft...

...

Downstairs, Donna and Lexi had three shots each and the bottle was now empty.

"Wow, I think I am an alcoholic now," Lexi said, "because I love tequila!" This was only the second time she'd drunk anything so she was already pretty tipsy.

"You don't become an alcoholic just from taking a few shots," Donna said with a laugh, she grabbed the wine bottle and filled the two glasses, "But before I let you drink any of this," she said as she pulled both glasses to her side of the counter, "You have to tell me what happened that you couldn't tell me about over the phone."

Lexi bit her lip in thought, but the tequila made her think she really didn't have anything to hide, this was Donna after all, "Okay, but promise you won't tell anyone."

"Of course," Donna said, "I already promised if you remember."

"Oh yeah," Lexi giggled at herself, "I forgot!" Then her voice got really low as she leaned in close.

Donna leaned in slightly too, looking from Lexi's blue eyes to her pouty lips, hoping her best friend was about to kiss her.

"I touched Nathan's cock last night," Lexi whispered, and then blushed and looked away. Then looked back, laughed, and said, "Okay, now give me that wine."

Donna was slightly speechless as she slid the glass across the counter. She took a sip from her own glass before asking, "How did that happen?"

Lexi took a huge gulp from her glass, spilling a little on her shirt, "Woopsie," she said, giggling again. "Well, he was asleep at the time. I told you he slept naked." Lexi put her glass down on the counter as she made a circle with both hands and acted like she was jerking someone off with them, "I just jerked him off a bit, I didn't get to suck it." Then she laughed again, "Oh no, hahaha, I didn't mean to say that part."

Donna had seen the fake cylinder that Lexi had left in between her fingers, "Wait, his cock is that thick?" She asked.

Lexi looked down at her hands then back at her friend, "At least," she said.

"And he slept through you fondling him?" Donna asked, intensely curious.

"Yeah," Lexi said, "Nathan could probably sleep through an earthquake." With that statement, she then drank the rest of her wine. "Aww," she whined, "All out."

Donna poured about half her glass into Lexi's and asked, "You know what? I don't believe you." Donna said with a tiny smirk.

"What do you mean?" Lexi said as she greedily grabbed the half-full wine glass.

"I don't believe you saw your brother's cock, or that you touched it." Donna said, mischievously "I think you made the whole thing up."

Lexi stood up, angry, "Fine, then I'll show you." She glanced at the clock, "He's definitely asleep by now." She downed the wine that Donna gave her and put the glass down before marching out of the kitchen.

Donna quickly drank her wine too and followed her friend.

Lexi marched up the stairs but stopped when she was at the top. Donna was soon behind her.

"What's wrong?" Donna asked in a whisper.

"I hear voices," Lexi whispered back.

Donna listened too and could hear at least two people talking in soft voices. Lexi started walking slowly towards the source of the sounds.

The two of them slowly approached Nathan's bedroom. The door was open by a few inches.

Lexi looked through the opening. She gasped at what she saw. Donna tried to sneak up beside her and look through as well, but before she could, Lexi threw open the door, walked in, and slammed it behind her. "What the fuck is going on in here?!" Lexi yelled as she walked in.

Though Donna didn't get a clear look, for a brief instant she saw everything. There was a woman making out with Nathan but she didn't get a good look at her, what she did notice was the giant salami sausage that was sticking up between Nathan's legs that the woman was stroking with both hands.

I guess Lex wasn't exaggerating, Donna thought as the door slammed shut. Donna pressed her ear on the door to listen in. However, it was made of very thick wood and she couldn't hear much.

...

Inside Nathan's room, at Lexi's outburst, as she burst into the room, mother and son broke apart from each other. Liz pushed herself about a

foot from Nathan on the bed as he grabbed his blanket from the floor and covered his legs and dick once again.

"Um, this isn't what it looks like..." Liz said lamely, unable to look at either of her children.

"Oh? So you weren't making out with Nathan while jerking his giant cock!?" Lexi almost shouted.

This statement angered Liz, feeling less embarrassed she stood and stared Lexi down, "And how the hell is that any different from what I caught you doing this morning?" She said, rage seething into her voice.

"Um," Lexi said as she cringed, only then realizing that she was very drunk, "I mean..." she muttered lamely as her voice trailed off.

"Wait?" Nathan asked, "What happened this morning?" He was embarrassed by being caught but his curiosity got the better of him.

Lexi turned a very dark shade of red, "You didn't tell him yet?" she whispered to her mother.

"I wasn't going to," Liz said. "But now I guess I have to. Unless you want to." Liz felt powerful, she was so turned from making out with her son that her Sex Demon had taken control.

Lexi shook her head, "no, please," she pleaded.

"This morning, Lexi was-

"No!" Lexi shouted, "Okay, fine, I'll tell him," Lexi took a breath then faced her brother on the bed, her eyes quickly drifting to the tent in his blanket and staying there, "I jerked you off." She said softly.

"I can't hear you," Liz said, somewhat like an army drill instructor.

"I grabbed your dick and stroked it," Lexi said, slurring her speech more than she would like, "And I almost sucked you while you were sleeping."

Nathan dick twitched but this was almost too much for his sexually inexperienced mind to comprehend, "What?" He stammered, "But why would you do that?"

"Because I'm in love with you," Lexi said, too drunk to hold back. Then, she gasped realizing she just admitted her deepest secret to the person she was specifically keeping it from. Her eyes started to fill with tears and she turned and ran out of the room, practically crashing into Donna, but Donna got out of the way, and out of sight of the other people in the room, just in time.

The door closed behind her and Liz and Nathan were left staring after Lexi in shocked silence. Liz sighed after a moment, "I knew you two shouldn't still be sleeping together." She muttered under her breath so Nathan didn't hear, then she turned to her son and said, "I should go and talk to her." She leaned and kissed him on the mouth but it only lasted a moment, "We'll talk about this tomorrow."

Nathan watched his mother go, admiring her shapely ass under her robe as she sauntered out of the room. Nathan sighed and lay back in bed, it's certainly been an interesting day... He thought, feeling both happy and sad at the same time about everything that had happened. He thought about Lexi, I'd always kind of thought she might have a thing for me. She didn't mind that I started sleeping naked, for one. He sighed, I just never thought she'd actually admit it to me. I don't know how I feel about it, and now Mom... Nathan's cock twitch as he remembered the taste of her lips, both the ones attached to her mouth and her pussy, Jesus Christ, I don't know what's wrong with me. I don't know what I want, or how far I want this to go.

But, after everything that had happened, he grabbed a sock and proceeded to jerk off into it twice while thinking about his mother and the crazy, and sexy, day they had. He was too horny not to before being able to fall asleep again.

Out in the hall, Liz knocked on Lexi's door, "Honey, can we talk." She said.

"Leave me alone!" Lexi shouted through jilted tears.

Liz sighed, she glanced at her son's door right next to his twin sister's. She thought about going back in but knew if she did then Lexi probably wouldn't speak to her again, not to mention the psychological damage she probably caused Nathan already. She walked the dark hall to the stairs, and went down to the kitchen, deciding she wanted a glass of warm milk.

Once there she saw the empty bottles, dirty glasses, and leftover limes. I thought I smelled alcohol on Lexi's breath. She thought as she

proceeded to clean it up. She wondered if Donna was there as she did, and if so, how much did she know?

...

Donna had taken Lexi back to her room and let her cry into her shoulder for several minutes before she finally calmed down, "It's okay Lex," she kept saying as she patted her friend's back and tried not to love how close she was to her, it seemed wrong while she was so upset.

Lexi let out a final sob and hugged her friend close, "I'm sorry Donna, this is too much for me." She sat up on her bed, "I think I'm okay now, I've just been such a stupid dumbass. What was I thinking? Who fucking gets a crush on her own brother?" As Lexi said this last part, she laid back in the bed looking utterly defeated.

"You never said who it was who was in there with him," Donna said while thinking, does Nathan have a girlfriend? Do I know her?

"It, um," Lexi knew Donna would probably freak if she told her, "it doesn't matter." she said, "I just know he'll never love me the way I do him." Lexi had never admitted to Donna that she was actually in love with her brother and not just had a crush, but she was too upset to care.

Donna could see how this was affecting her best friend, she got down beside her, lying next to her on the bed and wrapped an arm around her waist, "Look Lexi," she said, "I've had a lot of boys I've had to fight other girls over, it happens. You just got to brush yourself off and get yourself back in the game."

Lexi assumed she meant finding a boyfriend, "I don't want anyone but him." She muttered miserably.

"That's not what I mean," Donna explained getting turned on by Lexi's admission, "I mean you can rise above this other woman and be more desirable to Nathan. I mean, what's this girl got that you don't have even better? I mean, you're the sexiest girl I know."

Lexi thought about her beautiful and totally perfect mother and started to cry again.

Donna wasn't letting that happen again. She put a hand on Lexi's cheek and turned her head so she was facing her and then she kissed her best friend on the lips.

Lexi was so surprised by this she immediately stopped crying, and she was so drunk she didn't realize until it was already happening that she was kissing Donna right back. Donna's tongue was in her mouth and Lexi was in ecstasy as she sucked on it. She didn't know making out with a girl could be so much fun before right then.

As they kissed, Donna unbuttoned Lexi's jeans and in moments pushed her pants and panties down. She moved her hand up her friend's leg, then back down again, teasing her some. Lexi moaned into Donna's mouth, and that was all the incentive she needed before she put her hand on Lexi's hot, wet pussy.

Lexi stopped kissing her friend, and for a moment Donna thought she was about to push her away, but she said, "Donna that feels so fucking good," and Donna pushed a finger inside Lexi's cunt and started to finger fuck her as Lexi made soft moans in delight.

"I want to eat your pussy," Donna whispered hoarsely in Lexi's ear.

Lexi was too turned on to answer but she nodded her approval. Donna moved quickly, taking the rest of Lexi's clothes off before getting on her knees on the foot of the bed and bending over so she could start tonguing Lexi's clit while stuffing two fingers in her pussy. She started finger fucking Lexi's cunt while sucking on her labia and stimulating her clit with her tongue.

This was too much for Lexi, "I'm cumming," she whispered, "Fuck, I'm cumming!" She said more loudly as her orgasm overtook her, "Fuck me! I'M CUMMING!" She practically screamed as she came harder than she ever had before in her life.

Donna lapped her friend's juices up, she loved the taste of pussy and was in absolute ecstasy that she was finally tasting Lexi's. She squirted her mouth full of her juice and Donna swallowed it all down lovingly.

"Don't suppose you'd return the favor?" Donna asked happily as she sat up in the bed, but saw that her beautiful friend came so hard she fell asleep. "Aw," Donna said, only slightly disappointed, but also proud that she caused Lexi to cum hard enough that she passed out. She curled up next to Lexi and wrapped an arm around her waist once more. "Thanks, Lexi," Donna said, "I know you'll probably regret this in the morning, but you really made my dream come true, one of them, anyway." She kissed her sleeping friend on her cheek, slightly amused there was a kiss mark made with Lexi's own pussy juice she could barely see in the moonlight. "Now, to get you to fuck your brother." She mused, already plotting ways to make it happen.

Part 13: Regret

Liz went to sleep feeling better than she had in a long time. And that night she dreamed something that meant a lot to her when she woke up.

She came into Nathan's room again, and Nathan was sitting upon his bed, naked. His head was tilted back as his twin sister, Lexi, sucked his humongous cock. It was so large that Lexi could only suck on his enormous, purple dickhead and stroked the rest of his shaft with both hands while moaning in ecstasy while she was doing it.

"Oh yes," Nathan said softly to his sister, "Just like that. You're even better than Mom."

Liz came up and as she got closer, Lexi transformed before her very eyes into the Sex Demon she imagined earlier, who looked like Liz except with a pair tiny horns sticking out of her hair, and skin that hinted at red. Liz gasped at the sight of her daughter disappearing so Liz's overpowering libido could possess her.

Liz wasn't surprised though, in the dream it all made sense to her, "I should have expected you to be here." she spat at the devil before her.

The demon took her mouth off of Liz's son's cock, but only to wrap both her boobs around his shaft and start bouncing them with her clawed hands in a perverted titfuck, "Because this is where you want to be," she snarled at Liz, "You love Nathan's cock! You want him to be your lover!"

Liz tried to look away from the perverted sight before her, but she couldn't, "I know you're right," she admitted, defeated, "I shouldn't want him, but I do. I want him more than anything."

The demon stood up, letting go of Nathan's dick with her massive tits and he looked up at her sullenly, "Oh, but I thought..." he said, but looked away, too shy to say anything more. Liz felt sorry for him and licked her lips with desire as she stared at his impressive, hard cock.

"Look at him," Liz's Sex Demon said to her, "He aches with need. It's like he told us in the doctor's office, he has to cum many times to be satisfied. And he needs us to help him. He needs his mother to help him cum." To Liz, the devil's words were spellbinding. The demon motioned to her to come closer.

Liz walked in a haze, her eyes never leaving her son's crotch as his dick seemed to jump and dance for her, just begging for release. Liz sunk to her knees, next to the Sex Demon in front of her son.

The Demon cackled triumphantly as she grabbed Liz's head and forced her forward to engulf her son's cock. She didn't resist, Liz knew she wanted this, she opened her mouth wide and felt Nathan's thick, veiny dick fill her entire mouth and go down her throat. I'm deepthroating him, Liz thought with utter happiness that she could take the whole thing in her mouth, and I love it! I love gagging on Nathan's cock! I love deepthroating my son!

Liz started bobbing her head on her son's cock, and the Sex Demon started finger fucking Liz from behind, using both her hands to stimulate her pussy and her asshole. Liz thought it would hurt because of the claws but it felt amazing as she started cumming around the hands of the demon. She realized that the hands weren't claws at all and she glanced

behind her while keeping her son's cock in her mouth and saw that it wasn't the Sex Demon at all, but now Brooke, her oldest daughter, who was playing with her ass and cunt.

Liz didn't stop sucking her son's dick and only gave in to the taboo pleasure, and she heard a noise and saw that Lexi and Erika were now watching from the door, but they too were naked as the rest of them and were playing with each other's tits and pussies while they watched the perverted scene. Liz remembered thinking, yes girls. Watch Mommy, watch how perverted she is. Watch how much she loves sucking your brother's giant dick.

Nathan moaned and started cumming, and Liz sucked it all down. It tasted just like it had when she sucked his cock while he was sleeping the day before, absolutely delicious.

...

Liz woke from the dream feeling hornier than she ever felt in her life before. She felt the dream had a lot of meaning though, I don't think my daughters showing up at the end had anything to do with anything, outside of what a pervert my Sex Demon is, she thought bitterly, but this indicates that me and her are maybe seeing eye-to-eye when it comes to Nathan. She licked her lips just thinking about it, he needs to cum, and I don't see any reason I can't be the one to help him do it. She suddenly realized how horny she was, and thought for a moment that maybe she should masturbate and sleep on it so she could think about it more clearly when she woke up. I am his mother, after all, I need to be sure before I-

Liz's thought was interrupted as she heard a sound. It was her bedroom door opening. Liz gasped, she thought of who it might be and realized it

could only be Nathan. He's confident, she thought, but can I really resist him? She wasn't sure if she even wanted to resist. Liz closed her eyes and turned on her side, deciding to pretend to be asleep at first.

The person she thought was her son came in and got on the bed. He crawled up beside her and didn't take any time before he put an arm around her and started pawing at her tits roughly. Liz knew her son was inexperienced but this wasn't anything like the soft, sensual touching when he gave her a massage yesterday afternoon, "Um, that's a little rough," She said, deciding she shouldn't pretend to be asleep anymore.

"What? You never complained before." A man's voice came that was definitely not Nathan's.

Liz pushed herself up on the bed and away from the man. She knew who it was before she turned the light on, her husband, James. She looked at him with shocked eyes as the light flooded the room. What the fuck? She thought before saying, "Why are you home? You were supposed to be on your business trip for another month."

James sneered for just a moment before smiling and saying, "You win some you lose some," without any further explanation. He laid back on the bed looking like the cat who caught the canary and started unzipping his pants, "I've had a long trip, how about performing your wifely duties before I go to sleep."

Liz felt incredibly disgusted with him, but also with herself, after years of the worst sex in the world she felt she was finally coming into a new phase of her life, but there was no way she'd be able to fuck James ever again, "I, um, have to get something, first, um, I forgot I was going to get you something, a, uh, gift." She stammered, her brain trying to think of any excuse to get out of there right then, but now that she found one she

went with it full force, "Yes, a gift! And it was important for me to get it for you when you arrived. That's why you should have told me before you came home...I'll be right back."

As Liz spoke she stood up and dressed as quickly as she could, she was so eager to get out and away from James before he could get his pants off. As soon as she was done talking, she was dressed in jeans and a t-shirt, not bothering to put on a bra or her panties, and she was out of the room.

"I can't even get a blowjob!" James shouted but she was already gone.

Outside her room, Liz half-walked, half-ran down the stairs getting her sneakers on as she did so. She couldn't believe herself as she left, after yesterday, I had all but forgot about James, she thought bitterly, and I was this close to cheating on him...with our son! What the fuck is wrong with me?! Even though she had been incredibly horny before James came into her room, and her Sex Demon was free to roam throughout her mind without hindrance, it was like James had somehow taken that power and crushed it between his fingers. Liz felt nothing but guilt for how she had been behaving, and her thoughts reflected that, I should be locked up in an insane asylum or something similar. I'm a terrible mother, lusting after her own son like that, what type of mom does that? Only really slutty ones. She thought, feeling more and more miserable by the second. Her only thought was that she should run away, not even sure where she would run to.

As Liz was jogging across the foyer, Brianna was just coming back from the basement after her morning bath. Being that she had the only bedroom on the ground floor, and there were two bathrooms but no showers, she usually bathed downstairs in the jacuzzi (one of three in and outside the house) which had its own room.

When Bri saw Liz rushing to the garage she said, "Where are you off to in a hurry?"

"Um, going, uh, shopping...I guess." Liz muttered, barely thinking about what she was saying.

Bri could tell her best friend was upset about something, "Oh, I needed to buy a new bra," she said as an excuse, "let me tag along." Though really Bri just wanted Liz to open up about what was bothering her.

Liz cringed as she considered saying anything at all to get Bri not to come, but realized that she was her best friend and she should probably talk to someone before doing anything rash, "Fine." Liz said and moments later Liz was driving her car with Bri in the passenger seat with no real destination in mind.

...

Lexi woke up with a slight headache. She had never been hungover before and as she woke she wondered if this was all it was. This isn't so bad, she thought as she rubbed the sleep out of her eyes and tried to remember the night before.

She remembered Donna coming over and them drinking tequila but then things started to get hazy and she decided it probably wasn't anything out of the ordinary. Lexi realized that there was an arm draped across her belly and as she opened her eyes she saw that Donna was sleeping in her bed.

That's normal, Lexi thought, Donna tended to sleep with her when she stayed over. But something about it seems different...

When she removed the blanket, Lexi saw what it was. Lexi was completely naked, and Donna's hand was gripping one of her tits. Lexi rolled her eyes as she removed Donna's hand. Donna didn't stir as Lexi got the rest of the way out of bed, wondering why she was sleeping naked. Lexi needed a shower, she felt like she must have done some physical activity last night and got all sweaty.

She just grabbed some clothes and then peaked her head out in the hall before jumping across from her room to the bathroom, still naked. Lexi just didn't see a reason to put on clothes just to cross the hall. She went into the bathroom she and Nathan shared, even though the door to the other bathroom was closer.

Lexi started the water and got in. As she started soaping up her tits and belly, she remembered everything that happened the night before. Oh no! She thought as she remembered, I told Nathan I loved him...after catching him making out and getting a handjob from Mom! What the fuck was that about? And then Donna licked my pussy! And made me cum! Oh no!

As the memory of it all came to her, Lexi sunk to the floor of the bathtub feeling very vulnerable and stupid, "I didn't know alcohol could make you do things you'd regret later," she said without a hint of sarcasm. She was just naive.

Lexi sat on the floor of the shower and brought her knees up to her chest so she could wrap her arms around her legs. She was very nervous about leaving the shower, not sure how she was going to face either of

the only two people she felt closest to, her twin brother or her best friend?

I fucked up everything, Lexi thought bitterly to herself as the hot water cascaded down her back.

...

Nathan was the next to wake up, though really he'd been waking up throughout the night after having naughty dreams/horrible nightmares where his mother or Lexi kept coming in and trying to fuck him. They never did in the dream because he would wake up right before they could, being totally unsure with himself whether he wanted them to continue or not.

He woke up again, unsurprised at his morning hardon staring back at him as he threw his blanket off his body. He decided to take a shower and grabbed clothes. Just like Lexi, he just glanced up the hall to make sure no one would see him when he darted across naked with just his clothes in his arms.

All the doors upstairs were made of thick wood and it was hard to hear the shower until you went into the bathroom. So Nathan didn't know Lexi was in there until after he already shut the door behind him. "Oh sorry," Nathan mumbled, "Didn't know you were in here." Then he noticed through the clear glass how Lexi was positioned on the ground with her legs up to her face and it looked like she might be crying, "Is everything okay?" Nathan said as he approached the shower.

Lexi sighed, barely able to listen to her twin brother's voice without losing her mind, "Just leave me alone." She said, keeping her eyes buried in her knees.

Under normal circumstances, Nathan would have turned around right then and hid in his room, but he couldn't stand seeing Lexi this miserable. "No," he said, not very confident, "I think we should probably talk about, um..." Nathan wasn't sure how to phrase what happened the night before so he just said, "it."

Nathan had finished his walk across the room and was now standing just outside the shower. Lexi looked up from her legs then and stared up at her brother. She noticed he was naked, brandishing his muscular, masculine chest and holding his clean clothes over his crotch. "Why are you naked?" she asked as she sat up.

Nathan gulped, as Lexi moved her legs away from her chest he could clearly see through the glass her perky, beautiful, C-cup tits, complete with pretty pink areolas and nipples. Not as large as his mother's but younger and more firm. "Uh," Nathan had to shake his head and clear his thoughts before answering his sister, "I sleep naked and I didn't see a reason to get dressed just to cross the hall."

Lexi giggled slightly at that and when Nathan looked at her confused she said, "I just did the same thing." She said, amused, "Alright, let's talk, but you might as well get in." She opened the door for him.

Nathan looked dumbfounded, "Uh, you mean-"

"We're both here to shower," Lexi explained, interrupting him, "we can shower and talk, I mean, unless you can't stand to see me naked," she

sighed, "I know I'm not as pretty as Mom." She was starting to feel miserable again.

Nathan scowled at Lexi's self-inflicted insult. He dropped his clothes and stepped in behind her, "You're beautiful Lexi, I always thought that." He said to her.

Lexi smiled and stood up in the shower and faced her brother. She looked down and took a breath sharply as she stared at his huge erection, "So big," she said under her breath admiring the size and shape of Nathan's shaft and bulbous cockhead.

Nathan was similarly transfixed by his twin sister's beautiful pussy. It was flush with red hair, but he could still see Lexi's swollen pussy lips underneath, he wondered if that meant she was turned on. "Um, we should talk." He said, remembering why he even came in there, his eyes unable to leave his sister's hot cunt.

"Okay," Lexi said though she was just thinking about how much she wanted to grab her brother's dick right in front of her and stroke it, "What do you want to talk about?" She asked, feeling like she was in a trance as she felt her pussy pulsate with a need she'd never felt so strongly before.

"Um, we need to, um," Nathan actually wasn't sure and realized he couldn't keep staring at his sister's body and keep his head on straight. He turned around so his back was to her and that seemed to break the spell on both of them, "About what you said yesterday." Nathan finished his thought.

Lexi rolled her eyes, though Nathan couldn't see her do so, "Oh, you mean, while you were making out with Mom while she jerked you off?" She sounded very angry, "That's way worse than anything I said, that's for sure."

Nathan sighed, not sure what to say. He wasn't sure how to feel about that, let alone what to tell his sister, he decided to just be honest. "I don't know why that happened," he said, "Mom was upset and I was only trying to comfort her. I didn't mean for things to go so far."

Lexi could feel her anger building though, "Oh so you just rip your clothes off and get her to jerk you off? I'm sure that was very comforting to her." Her words were dripping with sarcasm.

This made Nathan mad, he turned around again to face her, Lexi had gotten closer to him and so his dick hit her in the side of her ass, which made Lexi gasp, and then his cock moved up between them so his dickhead rested on her belly. Lexi didn't move, enjoying the sensation but trying not to react to it.

"How is that any different from you being in love with me?!" Nathan demanded, angrily, "I'm your brother and her son and nothing can happen between any of us!" Nathan was sure, now, that the whole thing was a big bad idea.

"You're right!" Lexi shouted back, equally as angry, "It's a huge mistake that I should never have made! I shouldn't love you! I shouldn't!" Lexi reached forward with both hands and gripped her brother's cock around his shaft, "But I do." She said more calmly. She started slowly stroking him, Nathan did nothing to stop her, "I can't help it," Lexi went on as she slowly jerked her brother off, "You've always been so kind and thoughtful, even when I'm being a jerk. And I know I give you a hard

time sometimes, but I've only ever done it to hide my feelings for you. And after seeing you with Mom like that, I know I can never live up to her. She's just so perfect, and I," Her voice caught in her throat, and she couldn't continue.

Nathan was loving his sister jerking him off but hated seeing how sad she was. He didn't know what else to do, he leaned in and kissed her on the mouth and then they were both making out while Lexi jerked him off as the water from the shower flowed down both their bodies. Nathan wrapped his arms around Lexi and pulled her closer to him and she kept jerking his dick, faster now, as they're tongues fought inside each other's mouths and their saliva mixed together.

"Well, look at what we have here." A voice came from inside the room. Frightened, the twins stopped kissing and broke apart. Donna was standing in the room and staring at them in the shower.

Nathan hadn't known that Donna was even there so this was a big surprise for him. Mostly, Donna seemed to just poke fun at him and he felt she didn't like him. He moved to get out of the shower but Donna crossed the room and put a hand on his bare chest as he got out.

"Don't stop on my account," she said. Nathan just stopped walking away, but stared back at her, confused.

Lexi had turned to face the shower wall, not sure how to face her best friend after she went down on her yesterday, but hearing her words now, she said, "What are you doing, Donna?" But still didn't face her.

"I'm doing you both a favor," Donna said mischievously as she pushed Nathan back into the shower, "I think you two should continue what you were doing. I just want to watch."

Nathan was shocked by this but liked the feeling of Donna's hand on his chest and allowed her to push him back in the shower. As he watched, Donna took her hand off him and started removing her clothes as well.

Lexi gasped at Donna's words and spun around, "Holy shit, Donna! Why are you being a pervert!?" Lexi was really surprised at her best friend, true she would tease her about liking her brother but she had never known her to do something like this.

Donna shrugged as she removed her underwear, revealing her perky tits and smooth pussy. She got in the shower, in between them, Donna knew there was a good chance she was about to scare both of them away, but she was so fucking horny at what she just caught them doing she didn't care, "Okay, brother and sister incest is so fucking hot to me and you two are the sexiest brother and sister I know." She took hold of Lexi's hands and Lexi didn't resist as Donna took them to Nathan's cock, "Please, just pretend I'm not here. Just continue what you were doing."

Lexi let Donna put her hands back on her brother's cock. She glanced into Nate's eyes to make sure he wanted this and saw nothing but desire looking back at her. She gripped his thick and veiny shaft tightly and started to stroke. Lexi was horny too and not at all concerned that Donna was watching.

"Oh my fucking god," Donna moaned as she started stroking her own pussy lips and diddling her clit, "That is so fucking hot." She said huskily as she watched Lexi stroke her brother's huge cock.

"Oh shit," Nathan moaned, beyond caring about anything but the urge to cum, "That feels so good Lexi."

Lexi herself was practically drooling as she got closer and closer to her brother's dick as she stroked him. She wanted to see him cum, she wanted him to shoot his white stuff out of this gigantic monolith between her hands. She wanted to empty his balls. She wanted to taste it, she wasn't even sure why.

"I'm going to cum," Nathan announced, unable to hold back with his sister's hands stroking him while her best friend finger fucked herself nearby while watching the whole thing. This was just too much for him and his inexperienced mind and he felt his balls tighten as he unleashed his cum.

Lexi heard her brother but didn't stop stroking as she bent closer and closer to her brother's big dick. Because of this, the first spasm shot sperm all over her face, hitting her in the forehead and coming down across her nose and mouth, she licked her lips automatically and sucked some of his jizz into her mouth, moaning like a cumslut at the taste of it. She'd never tasted anything like it before, salty but also sweet and Lexi really felt she could get addicted to the flavor of her brother's cum.

"Oh fuck this is so fucking hot!" Donna moaned as she watched Nathan unload cum all over his sister's face. She started to cum too as she stood there watching them as she finger fucked her needy pussy. She started to squirt her juices, and from where she was standing Donna's pussy juice started flying all over the side of Nathan's dick, along with Lexi's hands and face.

Lexi was getting a facial from two people simultaneously now and soon her brother's sperm and Donna's juices were mixing together on her

face. She kept licking her lips and realized that she was tasting not only her brother's cum but also Donna's. She was so turned on at that moment that she didn't care at all that she was tasting pussy for the first time, and would be lying if she said she didn't love the flavor of the two fluids mixing in her mouth. She wondered if she would like to eat Donna's pussy for a brief moment before both Donna and Nathan's orgasms subsided, and the thought quickly passed from Lexi's mind and was forgotten.

Lexi was a mess of cum, but it was quickly washed away by the water. Nathan could only stare down at his sister as his cock twitched from the erotic sight of her being used as his jizz target.

Lexi smiled up at them, feeling very turned on as the rest of their cum was washed from her body. But it was like the realization of what just happened hit her all at once. She moved like a deer in headlights, jumping out of the shower, dressing quickly, and running back to her room. Her brain filling up with worries and regrets about the whole event.

Donna watched her friend go but glanced down at Nathan's dick, impressed he was still hard after such an impressive orgasm. She thought about offering to help him get it to go down, but realized if she did she was being a bad friend to Lexi, "Well, that was hot," she said to Nathan, "But I should go talk to Lexi."

Nathan only nodded as the redheaded bombshell left the shower, he watched her ass as she walked out, thinking about how perfectly round it was as Donna got dressed and went after Lexi. Once she was gone, Nathan felt like a veil had been lifted and he suddenly realized what just happened in that shower. He had been jerked off by his twin sister, the person he was closest to in the world and his best friend. But now, he felt

like he'd never be able to talk to her again. With that thought, his erection quickly went away on its own, and Nathan soon after left the bathroom as well to hide in his room for what he hoped at that moment would be forever and he just wouldn't have to face the world ever again.

Part 14: Confession

"So, James is back?" Bri asked, another attempt to make conversation.

"Yup," Liz said in yet another monosyllabic answer and they drove in silence for a few more minutes.

"Where are we going again?" Bri asked when she couldn't stand it anymore again. She knew that Liz was going through a lot. She also knew that Liz was completely whipped by her husband James and usually followed him around like a puppy dog while he was there, even though he seemed to mostly ignore Liz unless he wanted something from her.

"Out," Liz said. Truthfully she was too distracted by her thoughts right then. Her Sex Demon seemed to be gone because once James showed up at home all of Liz's sexual desire went right out the window. This was mostly because after over 20 years of terrible sex with the same man, she'd basically given up on ever being sexually satisfied or getting to live out her fantasies caused by her overpowering libido. So, because of this, she kept it all locked away and denied this part of herself since she married him.

I can't ever let "her" out again either, Liz thought as she remembered how much she messed up her relationship with Brianna after that, I

mean, if it weren't for my fucking Sex Demon, I'd still be close enough that maybe I could tell her about all this. I still don't know what to do. I know everything with Nathan has to stop. But I don't want to stay with James anymore. I'm not just his "trophy" anymore. He may have paid for everything but I've never had any emotional support from him the entire time we've been married. So, I'm going to have to divorce his ass and never have sex again. She was very sure of this last part. With her Sex Demon locked up and only knowing regret from every sexual experience in her life, Liz was positive it was better to be chaste than miserable.

Liz parked in a parking lot, not even realizing it was to a store long since abandoned. She turned off the car and was about to get out when Bri put a hand on her arm to stop her.

"Elizabeth," Bri said comfortingly, "What is it that's bothering you so much?"

"What?" Liz said back, "Nothing, I'm fine." She smiled at her friend and tried to seem sincere.

Bri already knew though and thought about saying something about catching Liz with Nathan yesterday, but knew she couldn't do that without also admitting that she had taken advantage of the situation, so she took a different route, "You're obviously not fine, Liz. We're parked at a shop that closed down almost ten years ago."

Liz looked up out the windshield and saw that her friend was correct and she had driven them to an abandoned parking lot. Her entire demeanor changed as she slunk back in the driver's seat looking absolutely miserable. "I have a lot on my mind today." She said meekly.

Bri still had her hand on Liz's arm and moved it up, loving the feel of her best friend's perfect skin, but she did this only to take her hand and hold it compassionately, "I'm here if you want to talk about it."

Liz looked in Bri's eyes, which were just as brown as Liz's were. She was enjoying the warmth of her friend holding her hand. It was a sensual warmth, and one she never got from her husband. She was already feeling a little better from something so small, "I don't know if I can." Liz admitted though, "I'm afraid of what you'll think of me."

Bri smiled at the buxom beauty beside her, "Liz, I could never think any less of you, no matter what." Bri glanced at Liz's naturally pouty lips and was glad to see Liz smile slightly as well, "You're my best friend and I love you. I'm sure whatever is bothering you, we can figure out together as we've always done."

Liz still felt unsure but she knew what Bri said was true. She had always been there for her right when Liz needed her the most. Liz wanted to tell her everything right then, but still felt Bri would never understand if she did. She decided to only tell the truth partially, "Well," Liz began, "as you know, I'm planning on divorcing James."

"Of course," Bri said, "I helped convince you to do it. He's an asshole." Bri knew James had come home the night before and Liz tended to essentially become his doormat whenever he was around. She liked to call him names so Liz would hopefully remember what a jerk he was to her.

"Yes, absolutely," Liz agreed immediately, "I never should have married him."

Bri was impressed, usually, Liz was the first to stand up for her lame husband, "So, what's the problem?" Bri asked, though she already knew the answer.

Liz gripped Bri's hand very tightly then, she needed strength before she could admit it, "I've, um," she still wanted to tell Bri everything but held back once again, "I've been having feelings for, um, another man."

Bri almost laughed because she knew the truth, but held back, "Liz, that's great. James has been such a loser and he's so awful to you and the kids, but especially to you. If I were in your position, I'd also be shopping around for someone else." Bri sounded incredibly easy-going about this but if she hadn't already known this probably would have shocked her, only because Liz seemed like she had a stick up her ass about anything sexual most of the time, even the suggestion of cheating on her husband would have made her run out of the room before yesterday.

Liz realized she wasn't being clear. She took her hand back from Bri as she considered how to communicate this without admitting she'd been having incestuous thoughts about her own son. She decided to take a different approach, but she knew it wasn't going to be easy, "Okay, I know we've never, um, talked about it before, um," Liz took a breath and then let it out not continuing her sentence.

"What is it, Liz?" Bri asked, but she could almost feel what was coming. She gulped with worry.

Liz took another breath before continuing, "Twenty years ago, after my parents funeral-

Bri interrupted, not willing to hear Liz blame her before she had her say, "Liz, I'm so sorry about that. I never should have taken advantage of you. I-"

"What?" Liz said, surprised and cutting Bri off, "No! You didn't take advantage of me, I'm the one who forced myself on you!"

Bri jaw dropped open, she couldn't believe what she was hearing, "You mean to say, you thought you were to blame for that all these years?"

"I was. I mean, I am to blame." Liz insisted, "That's what I'm trying to tell you. There's a side of me I've been trying to keep hidden since that night, and have been successful at it before yesterday. It's a terrible, evil, awful side to myself and causes nothing but terrible things whenever 'she' is around." Liz's head drooped, she couldn't believe she was about to tell somebody else about this but felt she couldn't get out of it now, "I call her my 'Sex Demon,' because that's how I feel whenever she's around. It's like I'm possessed."

"Your Sex Demon?" Brianna said, just trying to wrap her brain around it, "Why do you call it that?"

Liz sighed, not really wanting to be specific but not knowing any other way to explain it, "It's because, when I'm horny, she possesses me and won't let go until, um," Liz sighed, there was no getting out of it now, "Until I have as many orgasms as it takes to make her go away. And when I'm around, um, someone who, um, turns me on. She just won't leave me alone. And now I'm...." Liz trailed off, she had gotten so flustered in her explanation she had almost revealed that she was lusting after her son, Nathan, and she still couldn't think of a way to explain that to Bri and still have her look at her like she was anything but a freak.

Bri considered this, though she really wanted to get Liz to admit everything to her, there was something that was bugging her even more, something twenty years in the making, "So when we made love all those years ago, that was because of this so-called demon taking over your body?"

"When I forced you to-" Liz started.

"Goddammit, Liz," Bri said, rolling her eyes at her best friend, and just frustrated enough with Liz's mentality on the whole thing that she just blurted it all out, "you didn't force me into anything. I love you. I've always loved you. And that night was the best night of my life because it was the only time I would ever get to be with you." Bri bit her lip and turned away from Liz, she didn't want to see how she reacted for fear it would be with disgust, "I've blamed myself for that night. It was the day I drove you away from me and into his arms. I thought you felt the same way, that it was my fault." She sighed still just staring out the passenger side window.

Liz was silent for a very long time. She needed a moment to process everything, No! What? She thought, But, I'm the one to blame! I'm the one who forced Bri to do all those naughty, terrible things to me. If she's the one who wanted me... "I've been living a lie." She said after a moment, then suddenly laughed at herself, and kept laughing.

Bri turned back to Liz, thinking maybe her friend had actually lost her mind, but Liz was just laughing as if she'd just heard the funniest joke imaginable, and soon Bri was laughing along with her.

And then Liz grabbed Bri around the head and kissed her on the lips, she was so relieved. Bri was so surprised she barely got to kiss her back before Liz sat back in her seat and started the car. "Thank you Bri," Liz said as she put the car into gear and started driving out of the abandoned parking lot, "You've helped me put things in perspective if only a little bit. Now, let's go to the mall."

...

After getting dressed in one of the bathrooms on the second floor in the Slope mansion, Donna crossed the hall to Lexi's bedroom. She tried to open the door but found it locked. She knocked instead.

"Go away!" Donna barely heard Lexi yell through the thick wooden door.

"Come on, Lexi!" Donna yelled back, glancing up the hall to make sure no one else was around, "Talk to me!"

Donna stood there for a moment and thought maybe she should just leave and try to talk to Lexi later, but right before she turned to go, Lexi unlocked her door.

Lexi was already back in her bed and facing the wall by the time Donna stepped foot in the room. She shut the door behind her and just stood there awkwardly for a moment, "I'm sorry Lexi-"

"For what part?" Lexi said back angrily, cutting her best friend off, "For making me jerk off my brother? Or for going down on me last night?" Before Donna could answer Lexi sat up in bed, she hadn't put on clothes

after the shower and her blanket fell to her waist, revealing her C-cup, beautiful breasts to her friend. She looked embarrassed but not because of her nudity, "I'm sorry Donna," she said, "saying that out loud made me feel ridiculous. I mean, you should be mad at me if nothing else."

Donna walked over and sat on the bed by Lexi's feet, "Why's that?"

"Because I got what I wanted and you didn't get anything," Lexi said as she put her head down causing her curly red hair to fall cascade down over her tits and making her body look even more inviting.

Donna smirked and reached forward so she could put Lexi's chin up and make her look her in the eyes, "Lexi, you really don't know me very well." she said with a laugh, "But I guess I haven't been entirely truthful..."

"What do you mean?" Lexi asked.

Donna just thought, fuck it, no use hiding anything now, before saying, "Well, I loved eating your pussy last night and I loved watching you jerk off your brother in the shower just now."

"What?" Lexi was pretty naive and wasn't sure about any of this, "You loved it?"

"Fuck yeah!" Donna practically shouted, "I guess I have a bit of crush on you, and Nathan is hands down the hottest guy I know. I want all three of us to have an all redhead orgy together." Donna couldn't help but laugh again at Lexi's expression.

Lexi was absolutely shocked, "A threesome, you mean?" She asked but could hardly believe it, "I don't even know what I want from Nathan. I mean, I really liked jerking him off..." She trailed off as she considered it.

"And you admitted to enjoying me licking your snatch," Donna confirmed.

Lexi cringed, but she had pretty much admitted to that, "I don't know." she said anyway, "I'm not exactly experienced when it comes to any of this stuff and I feel like I'm being smothered by all this shit all of a sudden." She sighed and seemed to realize she was naked from the waist up, "Oh fucking hell," she said, usually, she wasn't this foul-mouthed but was too frustrated to censor herself at that time, "Just let me get dressed."

Lexi stood, draping her blanket around her as she grabbed a pair of panties from her drawer and put them on underneath the blanket. She knew it was stupid since she was just naked with her friend in the shower, but she was still feeling too uncomfortable with all this new sexual stuff to strut around naked in front of Donna.

"Lexi, I'm sorry," Donna said, "I really am. I've always known I was a bit of a perv. I didn't mean to fuck up your life in the process." Donna really was feeling pretty bad right then.

"You didn't fuck up my life," Lexi said as she got her bra on and dropped the blanket to the ground before putting on a t-shirt followed by a pair of sweatpants, "I just don't know what I'm going to say to Nate after this. If I'm ever able to talk to him again."

"I could talk to him for you?" Donna suggested, already scheming something to push him in the direction she wanted this to go.

Reading her mind, Lexi said, "Oh, so you can convince him to have a 'redheaded threesome' with us?" Lexi looked angrily at her best friend, "Don't be so obscene."

"Fine, I should probably leave anyway before the rest of your family wakes up," Donna said as she stood up to leave, "But if you and Nathan start fucking you have to tell me right away."

Lexi rolled her eyes, but for some reason said, "Fine, you'll be the first to know." But then laughed because the whole idea was ridiculous, even if she jerked him off in the shower and was secretly in love with him, he was still her brother.

"Sweet," Donna said before leaving the room. Lexi heard her car driving away from their back yard and out to the road only a few minutes later.

Despite just getting dressed, Lexi took off everything but her panties and got back into her bed. She had too much on her mind to want to do anything and decided she should just sleep on it.

...

Nathan was similarly having self-doubt as he stood in the shower. Water continued to fall on him for several minutes but he neither started washing or got out. He just stood there feeling miserable and wondering

if any part of his life would ever go back to normal. After ten minutes of that, he turned off the water, put on the clothes he brought in, and went back to his room.

All he could think to do once he got there, was turn on the computer and zone out to some stupid steaming site and try to pretend he didn't have so many problems.

...

Liz and Bri stopped at their local mall, which wasn't particularly popular, at least not since it opened in the 90s, but it had plenty of stores. They first stopped by the food court to grab some lunch.

As they ate, Bri decided to press her friend again, hoping she'd get her to open up about what was happening between her and Nathan, "So, what did you and Nate do on your outing into the city yesterday?" She asked, innocently.

Liz blushed and dropped her plastic fork. It was a simple question, but it still caught her off guard, "Um, well," Liz said, but felt at a loss for words trying to decide whether to lie about it or not. But after Bri clearing up a twenty-year misunderstanding in the car, Liz felt she owed it to her friend. But how do I even begin? Liz wasn't sure, "Okay, I want you to promise me you won't tell anyone else about this. Nobody, you understand?" Liz knew she could trust Bri but she needed her friend to know how important this was to her.

Bri nodded, feeling excited about what Liz might be about to tell her, but then she glanced around. Even though the mall wasn't a very popular spot in that town there were usually at least a few people in the food

court, "Well, no one is sitting nearby but there might be prying ears anyway." Bri pointed out to her friend.

Liz nodded realizing if news got out that she was lusting after her own son, she'd be the laughing stock of the town (or worse), "We could talk in the bathroom about it?" She suggested.

"Like in high school?" Bri said with a laugh, "Us always hiding away to smoke joints and talk about boys."

"Well, I'm too old to smoke grass now," Liz said, "Unless of course your carrying!" they both snickered at her little joke. "No seriously, you got some?" They both laughed again, much louder this time.

The rest of the people in the food court stared at the strange pair as they laughed like fools. But Liz and Bri didn't care, just too best friends having fun.

...

Brooke woke up late. She was up a lot later than she anticipated doing a cam-show, another way she got money, and someone offered her over a hundred dollars for a private show that lasted over an hour where she used her biggest dildo in her asshole. Brooke loved anal so she didn't mind at all.

Brooke woke with a plan, a plan to finish the seduction of her mother. But once she dressed and entered Liz's room, she saw the only person there was her father, James and he was fast asleep in the center of the

humongous heart-shaped bed. "Shit," Brooke said, knowing that put a damper in her plans.

Brooke liked her father more than most of the people in the house, he did pay for her little lingerie business after all. But she still hated how he treated Liz, and she especially hated how Liz basically became his infatuated groupie willing to do anything for him for reasons Brooke did not understand. If someone treated her like James treated her mother she'd drop them like a hot iron.

So, Brooke left the room and thought about where her mother might be, maybe she could catch her before she became James' doormat. Well, she thought, Mom had been spending a lot of time with Nathan yesterday... and with that thought, she made her way to Nathan's room.

Brooke almost thought about knocking before automatically opening his bedroom door and entering Nathan's room. Though there were locks on most doors in that house, almost no one locked them.

She was so surprised she gasped when she caught her brother, sitting at his desk, stroking his dick while his eyes were glued to his computer screen in front of him. She gasped again she saw just how gigantic his cock was, definitely the biggest she had ever seen.

Nathan gasped too as he turned and then doubled back as his chair toppled backward from the sudden movement. This created a loud crash in the room. Brooke stood still for a few moments waiting for her brother to move, but he did not.

"Nathan?" She ventured after another moment. He didn't move. Brooke glanced at the open door behind her, wondering if anyone else heard

the noise, but when nobody came, she closed it and then approached Nathan.

His cock was still quite hard with his pants down by his ankles, which were now above him due to the toppled chair. Brooke saw he had hit his head and was knocked out cold on the floor, but Brooke was more interested in what was on the computer monitor, "let's see what you get off to, Brother."

What she saw didn't really shock her. Nathan preferred reading erotica to watching porn most of the time, and what he had open was a story called, very plainly, "Son Fucks Mother." And was written very poorly to Brooke's eyes but was about a big-dicked son fucking the shit out of his mom with very little setup. Brooke smirked at this, "Maybe I have some competition," she said with a laugh. It was ridiculous to Brooke to think of her brother as anything but a weak loser and definitely not deserving of her mother's affections, not like James is either, Brooke thought bitterly as she glanced back down at her brother on the floor.

She noted her brother's cock again, Jesus Christ, she thought, that's bigger than my biggest dildo! Brooke was thoroughly impressed but also a bit suspicious of something. She thought of herself as the smartest member of the Slope family, though really she was the second smartest after Erika, but Erika was manipulative and intelligent enough to know it was probably best to hide her intelligence, especially from her "stupid family," as she thought of them. But Brooke was smart enough to put a few clues together quickly, Mom came to my room yesterday wanting to talk about something, I knew it wasn't just her trying to scold me for turning her on... And she spent an awful long time with Nathan yesterday... Could Mom be a size-queen and obsessed with big dicks? Could Mom and Nathan have done "something" yesterday? But as Brooke looked at her brother's dick she was starting to wonder if she was a size-queen too.

Nathan started to stir then, "Ow! My head!" He yelled as he opened his eyes and saw his older sister standing above him, "Um, Brooke, uh," he noticed that he had his pants down with his cock out, "Maybe a little privacy?" He pleaded, knowing that Brooke was probably plotting a way to be mean to him in one way or another but after everything that happened that day he didn't even bother trying to hide his cock from her.

He wasn't incorrect about Brooke plotting something, "So," Brooke said smirking mischievously, "Did you and Mom fool around?" She asked, bluntly.

"Huh? What?" Nathan said shaking his head profusely, "NO! Who said that?" He grimaced, knowing that she could have talked to either of their sisters to find out.

Brooke chuckled triumphantly, "You just did you fucking idiot." She sat on the bed and stared down at her brother on the floor with his hard cock still hanging out, "Then again, with a dick like that, I suppose I can see what Mom might see in you. Or attached to you, as the case might be." She chuckled again.

Nathan was embarrassed as he got up from the ground, unbelieving what Brooke just made him admit. He pulled his pants up and shoved his cock down his pant leg, though it was still very obvious. "Yeah, yeah, yeah," he said feeling defeated as he stood his chair back up to sit down in it again, "I'm a huge pervert and I'm sure you'll never let me live this down. Just leave me alone, Brooke." He spun his chair around so he was looking back at the monitor and had his back to his big sister.

Brooke scowled at him, "Come on, don't be like that." Brooke rolled her eyes, she was always kind of hard on her brother, but she never wanted

to feel like a bully. "Okay, look, you got to fuck Mom." she wasn't sure if that happened or not but thought she'd throw it out there to see what Nathan said, but also wanted to admit to her brother her own perversions, "To tell you the truth, I've always wanted-"

"We didn't have sex," Nathan said, interrupting his sister, "we just, um, 'fooled around,' like you said." Nathan was still very embarrassed about this and Brooke was the last person he wanted to talk to about it, well, except for James, of course.

Brooke cocked her eyebrow at that, her interest piqued as just how far Nate went with Liz, but decided she really wanted to tell him, if only because she'd never had anyone to share in her depraved obsession before, "I want to fuck Mom too." She admitted.

Nathan turned around in the chair, looking absolutely surprised, "What!?" He shouted.

"Keep quiet, idiot!" Brooke shouted back, then in a softer voice, "I mean, quiet down, I don't want Lexi to hear about how much perverts the two of us are."

Nathan cringed at Brooke calling him a 'pervert,' but he didn't look away from his blonde, sexy sister, "Well, I feel depraved just thinking about it. Let alone talking about it with you, Brooke. I mean, no offense, but we haven't entirely been close."

Brooke looked down at her brother's bulge again then licked her lips, seductively, "You know, Nathan, you're right. I've been a bitch to you." She stood and leaned forward, thrusting her chest in her brother's face. She hadn't put on a bra and Nathan could see up her shirt her perky,

young tits clearly, her nipples were hard. Nathan gulped, "You know," she went on, "We could become a lot closer." As she said this she reached into her brother's lap and grabbed his engorged erection through his pant.

Nathan wasn't sure what to make of this. He grabbed her by the wrist and stopped her, "this is a trick." He said, "Your about to take out your camera so you can have a laugh with your friends, right?"

Brooke, in answer, took her hand back so she could take off her shirt so she was naked from the waist up, "Is this better?" She said as she posed for her brother with a hand on her hip and her mouth just barely open as she looked at him with pure lust in her eyes. "Take off your pants," she ordered.

Nathan thought this sight was so erotic that he stood up and took his pants off without a moment's hesitation. Brooke practically squealed with delight as his cock came back into view. She could hardly believe it herself, who knew that her brother would be so well hung that she'd actually want to suck his cock. She got down on her knees, put both hands on his thick, veiny dick, and sucked his cockhead into her mouth.

Nathan moaned with intense pleasure. He hadn't been expecting this at all, figuring she'd probably just jerk him off like Lexi did in the shower. But he could only put his head back as he moaned, "Fuck that's so fucking good, Brooke!" Hardly believing that it was the person he believed to be his nemesis giving him only his second blowjob (that he knew about...).

Brooke could hardly believe it either, but she was loving every second as she sucked on her brother's dick, she still only had his cockhead in her mouth but was licking his slit and sucking down the copious amount

of pre-cum that was leaking onto her tongue. Wow, so much pre-cum, she thought, I bet Nathan cums like a racehorse when he shoots! This excited Brooke, she didn't think she was a cumslut but knowing her brother was especially potent was really making her hot. She really was turned on by really pervy things, especially when incest was involved.

Nathan started to thrust unconsciously into his sister's mouth and she began to gag as his dick started to push deeper and deeper into her mouth. He realized he was even moving his hips and opened his eyes to look down at Brooke to make sure he wasn't hurting her. But when he saw her beautiful blue eyes staring back up at him with just as much lust as he had seen before he took his pants off, while her whole mouth was filled up with half his dick, her lips stretched around his shaft, the sight was the hottest and most perverted thing he'd ever seen in his life. It was too much for him to take and, with no warning more than another moan from him, he started cumming straight into his older sister's mouth.

Brooke moaned around his dick as she tasted the first salvo of her brother's sperm. It was the best cum she'd ever tasted in her life, though part of her wondered if that was just because it was from her own brother, family tastes better, she thought as she did her best to swallow his cum. But she was right in her assumption and Nathan came in such copious amounts that after two shots, her mouth was completely full and she couldn't swallow fast enough and she had to take his dick out of her mouth as her cheeks were pushed out like a squirrel hoarding acorns because they were filled with so much cum.

As she swallowed the large amount in her mouth, Nathan continued cumming, shooting his white fluid all over her face and chest. Brooke felt like she was getting a literal cum shower, he was shooting so much. Nathan looked down and grabbed his dick so he could aim it on her tits and with a few more shots, he covered her DDs until he finally stopped cumming. He collapsed back in the chair behind him. "Wow." Nathan

said, looking down at his blonde, cum-covered sister on the floor, "I can't believe we did that."

Brooke stood up and gave her brother a very cummy smile, "That was hot!" She said, "Um, do you have a towel around?"

Nathan pulled his pants up and ran to the bathroom to grab a towel for Brooke. He was coming down from that impressive orgasm and was feeling guilty again as he came back and handed it to her, but Brooke seemed to be totally fine and seemed to be humming happily as she ruined a towel cleaning his cum off her face and chest, "Well, I guess I'm going to take a shower." Brooke said as she put her shirt back on, "But I'll be back, we're going to make a plan together." She explained.

"Uh," Nathan was feeling more than a bit nervous now, "we are?" he stammered.

"Uh-huh," Brook laughed, "We're going to help each other fuck Mom!" She laughed at her brother's expression and walked out of the room, leaving Nathan feeling very strange as he got on his bed and threw the blanket over his face. Things seemed to only be getting worse now.

...

Bri and Liz were now standing in front of the mall's lingerie shop.

Liz looked a bit frightened to enter, "Why are we here Bri?" She asked, "I thought you only wanted a bra." Liz liked wearing lingerie in private moments, often before masturbation sessions because they made her feel sexy. But only when she was alone, usually late at night in her

bedroom, it was a way to let her Sex Demon out, just a bit, without going totally insane. She never wore it for her husband as it would be totally lost on James.

Since James had come home, Liz's Sex Demon was essentially locked away in her brain, but even standing this close to a store with mannequins modeling very revealing clothing was making Liz just a tad horny as she thought about what she liked to do when she wore lingerie. "I don't know, Bri." She admitted.

"What?" Bri said, "I like buying bras here as they're more comfortable. Besides, they have really big changing rooms. Also, they also sell swimsuits." As Bri said this she practically dragged Liz into the store, "And it's practically empty if you wanted to talk to me privately." Bri added.

It was true, as the only other person in the store was a very bored-looking woman standing behind the cash register who hardly looked at them as they walked by her. Liz was still worried about telling her friend her secret right then, "We'll talk about it in the car, okay?" Liz said.

"Suit yourself," Bri said as she grabbed a nearby swimsuit, then she thought of something and grabbed a second pair, "Hey, why don't we model swimsuits for each other like we used to. Since we have the same measurements we can decide if we want what the other is wearing."

Liz looked at the two suits Bri was holding, "Those are too revealing," she pointed out, "Besides, I have a suit."

"Yeah, that conservative one-piece," Bri pointed out, "Don't you want to show you're body off to, um," she barely stopped herself from saying

"Nathan" and letting it out that she already knew about Liz and her son, "to that man you like." She said instead.

Liz bit her lower lip as she thought about this, for one, it was wrong, depraved, taboo, did she mention wrong? But those same thoughts were turning her on even more and her Sex Demon was threatening on breaking out of its lockbox and wreaking havoc on her psyche if she didn't at least model the clothes. She decided to take the lesser of two evils, "Okay." Liz said as she grabbed one of the swimsuits and walked into one of the nearby changing rooms. Bri was right, it was a very large room, about the size of her walk-in closet. There was even a padded bench big enough for two or three people to sit on it comfortably, along with a mirror that took up the whole wall opposite the bench.

Liz was surprised when Bri followed her in and closed the door behind her.

"You can probably use your own room," Liz explained.

"Well, I figure we have privacy now," Bri said as she sat on the bench and started removing her clothes, "If you wanted to talk, and this way we can model to each other." She took off her shirt and bra, revealing her glorious brown boobs and dark brown nipples and areolas.

Liz longed to suck on Bri's tits, and then quickly closed her eyes and looked away when she realized she did so, "Bri, maybe turn away."

Bri took off her pants and panties and stood in front of Liz totally naked, "Liz, what are you so afraid of?" She asked as she stood there confidently, "that your 'Sex Demon' will get out or something?"

Liz wouldn't open her eyes, "That's exactly what I'm afraid of."

Bri put a hand on Liz's chin so she would look up at her. Liz opened her eyes, and couldn't help but admire Bri's perfect, brown skin, her long, tone legs, her perfect eyes, and smile, not to mention her shaved, wet, swollen pussy that Liz remembered loving the taste of all those years ago. Her Sex Demon was ready to pounce.

"Maybe," Bri said as her face inched closer to Liz's own, "I want your Sex Demon to come out," and with that, Bri leaned in and kissed Liz.

Liz did nothing to resist and started kissing Bri right back, sucking on her friend's tongue the moment it entered her mouth. As she did, Liz grabbed Bri and pulled her into her until they were both necking on the bench, Bri pushed Liz onto her back, pawing at her tits as they continued to kiss. "I want you," Bri whispered between kisses and she started undoing Liz's pants.

Within moments Liz was naked from the waist down and Bri was kissing her way down her body, even though she was kissing through her shirt she pushed her clothing up so she could briefly suck Liz's tits and lick and kiss her way down Liz's belly.

Liz was holding back on moaning as much as she could for fear that they would be caught, but couldn't resist as Bri started licking her pussy, "Oh fuck yes," she moaned as softly as she could muster while also receiving the pleasure she so greatly needed right then.

But then, as Bri made love to Liz's pussy with her tongue, Liz suddenly realized that this attention to her cunt was all too familiar. Not just something she experienced 20 years ago, but something she knew from less than 20 hours ago.

Liz sat up, and quickly stood up and put her clothes back on, "You lied to me." She said. She was angrier than Bri had ever seen her before.

Bri was very confused by Liz stopping her, "But I thought you liked it?" She said, feeling scorned.

"It doesn't matter," Liz said, "Don't think I don't know what you did. I recognized how your tongue felt in my pussy. You were there!" Liz could feel her anger rising, "You already knew and now you're lying to me. I can't believe you. I thought you were my best friend, and, what? Was that your plan the whole time? Did you plot with Nate to rape me while I wasn't watching, is that it?"

Bri knew what Liz was talking about, the fact that she ate her pussy yesterday while she had a towel over her face and Nathan was giving her a massage, "Liz, I can explain-"

"I don't want to hear it," Liz said as she stepped out of the dressing room. She hadn't even realized but she grabbed both the swimsuits while she was leaving, and bought them practically out of anger as she marched out of the mall and to her car in the parking lot.

Bri dressed quickly but Liz had left the lingerie store by the time she left the dressing room. She had a feeling she just lost her best friend and probably her job all in one go. "God damn me and my fucking

infatuation." She muttered to herself as she went off to find Liz and hope she could explain.

Part 15: The Jacuzzi

Nathan decided to go for a swim. He had such a crazy morning he had forgotten about his daily exercise and decided a few laps around their Olympic-sized pool would do him good.

He put on his swimsuit, which was a full-body, skintight one-piece that covered everything but his hands, feet, and head. Nathan had bought it himself with his own money, not really wanting to have to ask his dad (who he didn't like talking to for any length of time anyway) or anyone else because he was embarrassed about not wanting to be seen in anything too revealing. He had some issues with his body, to say the least, and was too shy to even show off his muscular chest if he could help it.

Because he bought it himself with what little money he had at the time, it wasn't made out of the best material, and he had it for a few years at that point, so a few strands and strings were sticking out from general wear and tear.

Once Nathan had his suit on, he went out to the pool. He started swimming, and as he did, he started to feel better. All thoughts of his mother and sisters drifted away from him as he gave in to the feeling of the cool water as he swam even harder than before.

...

As Brooke showered, she could still taste her brother's cum on her tongue. She thought about how she gave her brother a blowjob as she soaped her body. Wow, Nathan, she thought as she licked her lips at the thought of it all, I can't believe what a fucking stud you are, but you're such a loser you don't even know it. She soaped her big tits, pinching her nipples as she stimulated herself thinking about just how big of a cock her brother had, Sucking your dick was probably the hottest thing I'd ever done, so taboo and arousing as fuck. Even if you are a loser and a dweeb, Nathan, I know you and Mom have a thing going on, and I'm going to exploit it to get what I want... Brooke wasn't sure in that minute if what she wanted was her mother or her brother, though Liz was her obsession, the thought of fucking Nathan was turning her on just as much.

Brooke thought about masturbating, but then remembered that James was there and she probably didn't have a lot of time before her mother became his love-sick puppy dog again. She shut off the shower and quickly dressed.

In her room, she glanced out the window and smiled when she saw Nathan was swimming out there in his dorky, full-body swimsuit. She changed into one of her own suits and then ran out of her room to join her brother by the pool.

...

Liz sat in the car for a very long time by herself. At first, she wanted to just leave Bri at the mall out of punishment, but as her anger subsided, she realized that Bri really wasn't to blame.

True, Liz thought, She did take advantage of me when Nathan was massaging me. But I wanted my pussy to get licked then, even if I didn't

know she was the one licking me. None of this is anyone's fault but mine, or more specifically my Sex Demon. Liz sighed as she thought of how much trouble her overpowering libido had caused her in such a short amount of time, Jesus, if I don't get rid of her forever, I'll probably end up fucking up everyone's life, especially my own. And that's what Liz decided to do, lock all her sexual urges away in the back of her brain and throw away the key.

Bri checked four other stores before thinking to check the parking lot and was relieved when she saw that Liz didn't leave without her. She got in the passenger seat, and Liz started the car and drove out of the lot without saying a word.

Bri wasn't sure what to do so she just said, "I'm sorry."

Liz didn't hesitate in replying. "Don't worry about it," she said, sincerely, "But it wasn't very nice of you to pretend to not know about Nathan and me when I really needed to talk to someone about it." Liz didn't sound angry about this, just mildly annoyed.

"Well..." Bri said, her voice trailing off, but after a moment she found the words, "Okay, I'm sorry but I saw an opportunity, one I wasn't sure I'd ever get again. I mean," she looked at her sexy friend, "I'm sorry that I have this infatuation, but you are just so beautiful and loving and caring and I just can't help it. You're the kindest person I've ever known and catching you with your son like that, well, I couldn't help but try something."

"So," Liz replied, "You saw me when I lost control."

"If you mean when Nate ate your pussy, no, but I was there."

"Where were you?" Liz asked out of curiosity.

Bri smirked, "I might have been under the massage table, sucking your son's dick."

Liz gasped, "You did?" She took a moment to consider this, "Did he cum in your mouth?"

Bri chuckled, "Yeah, almost immediately. That kid has a hair-trigger." Bri tilted her head to the side as she remembered, "He cums like a mule, it was almost impossible for me to swallow it all." Bri was started to feel horny as she recalled Nathan's sexual prowess, "He was still hard after too."

Liz bit her lip and moaned as she remembered, "Yeah, I guess he needs to cum many times in a row to be satisfied. He gets that from me." Liz felt her Sex Demon start to awaken as she thought about her son's cock, but then thought of her husband and felt her horniness disappear, "He probably gets the hair-trigger from James."

"Maybe someone should teach him to hold his loads better?" Bri suggested, "Like his mother?"

Liz glanced at Bri angrily but then Bri started laughing. "Don't even joke about that." Liz said and Bri shut up, "Nothing can ever happen between me and Nathan again, between any of us." Liz quickly added that last part, it was important to let Bri know that they couldn't fool around.

Bri was disappointed to hear that but she said, "That's probably for the best," anyway.

"Good, I'm glad we're in agreement." Liz pulled into another parking lot.

Bri recognized it right away, "Liz, we're back in front of that abandoned shop..." She said noticing they were in the parking lot they had come to accidentally earlier.

"I know," Liz explained, "But I think I should tell you everything before we go back home. It will make me feel a lot better if you knew." Liz took a deep breath, Bri tried not to notice how much she stuck her tits out as she did so, "Okay, well, it all started when I caught my father coming out of the shower shortly after I turned 18..."

...

Brooke came down the stairs and ran into her father, James, and Rosa, their gardener who had never once gardened. She was surprised to see Rosa, who she saw out of the guest house in the back so rarely she usually had to remind herself that she was even there.

Rosa was beautiful, which everyone in the Slope family assumed was the reason James even hired her. She had brown hair, green eyes, tits at least as big as Brooke's, and legs for days. Brooke often thought of her in her sexual fantasies, even though she had only talked to her a handful of times

Brooke noticed that James and Rosa seemed to be heading out, "Where are you two going?" She asked.

"Out." James blurted without looking at his daughter.

"We'll be gone for the evening," Rosa explained, more politely than James, "tell Mrs. Slope it's business-related. We will not be back until tomorrow."

"Um, okay," Brooke said, suspiciously as she watched them leave the house. There was a limo waiting in the front outside the gate. Well, I guess if you're going to cheat on your wife with your gardener, you might as well cheat in style. She thought, bitterly, knowing that she would never cheat on her mother if she was married to her, even with someone as beautiful as Rosa.

That reminded Brooke. She had put on a not-particularly attractive one-piece because James or Rosa might see her as she tried to coerce her brother into helping her seduce their mother and figured it was best to keep things as low-key as possible. But with both of them gone...

Brooke ran back to her room and a few minutes later she was walking out to the pool wearing a swimsuit she found particularly sexy. It was a v-shaped one-piece that held her boobs out and stretched down and over her pussy but hugged her cunt so that it gave her a bit of a camel toe. From behind it looked like she only had the letter "V" drawn on her back from the top of her ass to her shoulders because the straps were so small.

Nathan saw his blonde older sister coming over in her red swimsuit and nearly choked on the water by what she was wearing. Her breasts were pushing out the material so far he could clearly see both sides of her tit-flesh on both boobs, and the V of the suit only parted just below her

belly button revealing her sexy stomach. It was a sexy outfit, and something inside Nathan wanted nothing more than for her to take it off, even though he didn't think he really wanted that from his sister, no matter what happened in his bedroom earlier, but the outfit was just too sexy for him not to think about Brooke sexually.

He coughed on water and swam to the side of the pool so he didn't drown. He held onto the side and let his legs dangle in the deep part of the pool. Mostly he didn't want to get out at all because Brooke was so sexy in her revealing suit that he already had a huge boner that he was sure he couldn't hide in his skin-tight outfit.

"I wanted to talk to you," Brooke said as she stood above her brother as he looked up at her in the pool. She spread her legs slightly as she stood there, wanting him to notice her camel toe.

Nathan did but looked away from his sister's pussy in her swimwear, "What about?" He asked but he thought he could guess.

"Well, about how you and I are going to seduce Mom." Brooke licked her lips slowly and sexily as she thought about it.

Nathan was looking away so he didn't see this action, "That's messed up." He said, "And you shouldn't want that. She's our mother."

"And yet you want it too," Brooke was angry now, not willing to let this loser tell her what she should feel, "And that's why we're going to help each other out until Mom is a total slut for both of us. I mean, what kind of a loser are you that you can't even recognize an opportunity like this? I bet you've never even had a blowjob before I came into your room

earlier. I bet you've never even kissed a girl. I bet-" She stopped talking because Nathan then grabbed her leg and pulled her into the pool.

Nathan hated it when Brooke was like this. He didn't really see her treating anyone else in the family like she treated him and was never sure why she felt like she could just pick on him all the time. Of course, he never really put up much resistance and tended to just ignore her, but he was under a lot of stress lately and saw the opportunity.

As Brooke's head came back up above the water, Nathan saw that his sister was even more pissed than she was before. "TLL KILL YOU!" She shouted as Nathan tried to swim away.

Nathan thought he was faster in the water, but Brooke did yoga and jogged with her mother almost every morning and was just as in shape as he was. Combined with the extra adrenaline from her anger she caught up to him in no time at all. She grabbed him by the hair and proceeded to dunk his head under the water.

Nathan was taken by surprise and didn't take a breath before he was being held under the water. Feeling he might drown he grabbed her and pushed her away so he could get air again.

Brooke was on him again within seconds. She grabbed at his shoulder, but all she got ahold of was one of the many loose fibers hanging off of his full-body swimsuit. As Nathan tried to swim away, the string was pulled off and kept coming as it took out a full seam going the full length of the suit and effectively ripping it in half.

Brooke cringed, her anger leaving her as Nathan's one-piece fell away from him. He turned back to his older sister, looking betrayed, "Um, whups," Brooke said lamely as she held up the string still in her hand.

"Ugh, you win again," Nathan said meekly as he grabbed what was left of his suit floating near him in the water and started swimming towards the shallow part of the pool so he could get out.

"Wait!" Brooke said as she swam up beside him, feeling guilty, "I can fix it."

"What?" Nathan asked, "You'll fix my suit?"

"Yeah, dummy," Brooke said with a laugh, "What do you think I do with all my time? I make and fix clothing." She held her hand out for Nathan to give her the suit.

Nathan did so, reluctantly, "So I'm just going to skinny dip until you get back?" He asked.

"Well, you could," Brooke said, "But it'd probably be smarter to hang out in the jacuzzi." As she said this she nodded to the corner of the pool area where their outdoor jacuzzi was, "If someone comes by, you can turn on the jets and they won't see that you're naked." Brooke didn't suggest waiting inside because she liked the idea of her brother being stuck out there, totally naked, until she came back for him.

Nathan glanced around before swimming to the side, getting out, running over to the jacuzzi, and hopping in. Brooke licked her lips, feeling horny, as she saw that Nathan's cock was rock hard as he got out,

and also admired her brother's tone ass as he ran. She wondered if she could convince him to fuck her later, but thought that might be pushing him too fast.

Brooke noted as she got out that Nathan immediately turned the jets on in the jacuzzi even though she only said he should do that if someone came by. Meh, he's just a shy loser, after all, she thought as she took his broken suit into the house, but maybe I can fix that...

...

"-and that's when Nathan started rubbing my tits and, well, I guess you know the rest," Liz admitted. She was just finishing up her story to Bri and had mostly told her friend everything. How her Sex Demon first awakened when she started lusting after her father, how she had locked her sex drive up after she married James, how James was terrible in the sack which kept her libido locked up for so long, how her Sex Demon woke up again by catching Brooke sniffing her panties and then how she molested Nathan in his sleep.

She skimmed some of the details after that. She didn't tell Bri that she sucked her son's cock that night, just that she gave him a handjob and only licked his cum off her hand after. And she didn't mention more about the visit to Dr. Scots outside of Nathan mentioning that he needs to cum several times throughout the day, and Liz still felt that justified her actions to some degree. She also didn't mention the handjob she gave him in the diner (or even mention the diner) and decided not to mention that she caught Lexi, or that Lexi then caught her the next day, or, for that matter, that she had told Nathan she had feelings for him the night before which turned into a handjob-make-out-session. She just didn't want to sound like the slut she felt like doing all those things so she kept quiet about everything she felt she didn't have to mention.

Bri had listened quietly as Liz went through the whole story. When she stopped talking Bri asked, "So that's why you aren't angry at me? Because you think all of this is caused by your 'Sex Demon' as you call it."

"Right," Liz said, glad that Bri understood. "She's basically the cause of all my problems." Liz sighed as she thought about it, "And now I don't even know what to do. I can't run away as I did before, I suppose I could send Nathan and Brooke to their aunts but-"

"Why would you need to send Brooke away?" Bri asked, interrupting Liz, "just because she sniffed your panties?"

Liz bit her lip as she realized she wasn't going to mention that part, but she'd already let that much slip... "Okay," she sighed, "I wanted to talk to somebody about it and I thought Brooke might understand but in the process, she kind of tried to seduce me." And nearly succeeded, Liz thought bitterly to herself.

Bri was shocked by this, she had never thought of Brooke as to do anything like try to fuck her own mother, she felt her pussy pulsate as she pictured Liz and her oldest daughter in an intimate situation, "Wow," was all she could say.

"What do you think of all this?" Liz asked. She was dying to know at that point after bearing her soul to her best friend.

Truthfully, Bri had been really horny when Liz began her story and had only gotten hornier as her story went on. But when Liz asked her

question, Bri became lost in thought, just what do I think of all this? I mean, it's not every day your best friend who you've known your whole life tells you that she's been fooling around with her children, who you've known for their whole lives... She remembered sucking Nathan's cock yesterday, a boy she practically raised by herself, was that just as dirty as a son licking his mother's pussy? Am I as much at fault as she is, I mean, I'm basically his step-mother...

"You think I'm a freak, don't you?" Liz said, feeling miserable as Bri stared off into space, and the car filled up with silence.

Bri looked into Liz's beautiful, brown eyes and said with total sincerity, "No, I don't. Truthfully..." she paused, not sure if she should tell Liz everything, but Liz had been honest with her so far, "It turns me on a lot. I mean, I didn't think it would, something as taboo as incest, but when I heard the sounds you were making yesterday when Nathan went down on you. Holy fucking shit, that was probably the hottest and horniest I've ever felt in my life." As she said it she knew it was true and was too horny in that moment not to ask, "Is he good at giving head? With all the noises you were making, I bet he is."

Liz stared back at her friend, noticing her pouty lips and stunning eyes. She was feeling very sexually excited as she remembered her son's influence on her pussy with his talented tongue, "Oh my god, it was amazing!" She exclaimed, but then thought to add, "I mean, I've only ever had my pussy eaten by you and Nathan so maybe I'm not an expert, but Nathan is obviously naturally talented at eating cunt." A thrill went down Liz's spine as she talked about it.

"James has never gone down on you?" Bri asked, believing it but it was still surprising after Liz being faithful to him for so long.

"That man wouldn't know what foreplay is if it was a snake trying to bite him," Liz said, annoyed. Thinking of James made her pussy dry up really fast as she locked her Sex Demon in the back of her skull again. "Let's just go home, thank you for listening." Liz started the car and drove to the parking lot's exit.

"Are you going to send your kids away?" Bri asked. She was not a big fan of Liz's sisters and, though they'd often send the kids to sleepovers over there while they were growing up, she didn't like the idea of any of Liz's children staying with either of them permanently.

"No," Liz said without hesitating, "I can't kick Nate or Brooke out because of my problem. But things are going right back to the way they were before. I'm just going to pretend none of this happened and I'm sure everyone will take the hint."

Somehow, Bri doubted that but she agreed with Liz anyway and they drove the rest of the way home in silence as Bri thought naughty thoughts about Liz and her son.

...

Erika was in her room most of the morning. Mostly she was practicing her stretching and poses, thinking about how much she wished she could continue cheerleading over the summer. Would it be too weird to practice outside where the rest of the family could see me, she thought as she glanced out the window.

All the windows to the bedrooms looked out into the backyard where the pool was. So when Erika looked outside she saw that Nathan was swimming in the pool and decided that she'd rather not be around her

perverted brother any more than she had to, she was about to close the curtain but then saw Brooke come out to him.

Erika was surprised because the swimsuit Brooke wore looked like she was naked from behind, but then she saw that she was indeed wearing a suit, just a very slutty one. Erika kept watching as Brooke and Nathan seemed to be arguing about something, and then watch the whole interaction as Nate pulled their sister into the pool and they fought, and then Brooke ripped their brother's suit right in half.

Erika couldn't help but laugh at that but then saw Nathan run naked to the jacuzzi while Brooke went back inside carrying the broken swimsuit.

She noticed as he ran that he was brandishing a giant hard-on. What the fuck? She thought, why would Nathan have an erection after talking to Brooke? Then she remembered the slutty swimsuit Brooke had on, Holy fuck, Nathan is attracted to Brooke too? Of course he is, what a fucking pervert! This angered her for reasons she didn't entirely understand, Jesus Christ, I can understand that perv lusting for Mom, I mean, she looks like me in twenty years, Erika thought very highly of herself and saw herself as the prettiest woman in the family. It didn't help that she was right, but that blonde bimbo slut? Erika usually got along with Brooke and would normally never think such things about her oldest sister, but something had come over her thinking about her with Nathan in any capacity, And why was Brooke wearing that around Nathan anyway? What a bitch! Is she trying to seduce Nathan? Why would anyone ever want that fucking dweeb?!

Erika was fuming as she thought these things, and decided she was going to get to the bottom of this. She grabbed her sluttiest swimsuit, feeling like she was competing with Brooke right then, and went down to join her brother in the jacuzzi.

Less than a minute later, she was walking across the paved concrete that surrounded the pool in their backyard.

Nathan heard the door and glanced over, hoping it was Brooke coming back with his repaired swimsuit. But then his mouth dropped open as he saw what Erika was wearing. It was a swimsuit that looked like it was made of nothing but strings crisscrossing across her body. It was a two-piece with multiple straps that went up and around her tits and neck and about the sides of her waist with barely enough material to cover her nipples, areolas, ass, or pussy.

Nathan's cock had just started to lose its hardness before he saw Erika, and now it was completely rigid again and begging to be stroked. But Nathan didn't touch it, hoping Erika didn't want to get in the jacuzzi and that hopefully the jets were enough to hide his condition.

Erika got in the tub with him, of course, and got down low in the water so the jets pushed her tits up and they seemed to float on the top of the water. Nathan gulped and tried his best to look her in the eyes but it was very hard when her breasts looked so inviting.

Once all of her brother's attention was on her, Erika calmed down, she smirked as she realized this was exactly what she wanted, why drool over that fucking slut Brooke, when you have a perfect hottie right in front of you? She thought, "I'm glad you are not out perving it up with Mom right now." Erika spat as she leaned back in the tub, closing her eyes and pretending to relax, though really she wanted Nathan to stare at her breasts and forget about Brooke, "I think there's probably something seriously wrong with you. Though that's always been true, right?" she added, feeling like being mean to her brother after what she suspected he and Brooke were doing.

"Oh, whatever," Nathan said, suddenly angry. He'd normally hold back, especially with Erika who might appear like a perfect angel to everyone else but was a real bitch when they were alone, "It's not like I'm the one who molested you in the shower."

Erika opened her eyes and sat up. She'd never seen Nathan get angry before so this was new, "Come on Nathan," she said, calmly, with a sly look in her eyes, "First off, I was only doing that to confirm you weren't fucking Mom, you sick fuck. And then Lexi walked in and I needed you to hide me." She cocked an eyebrow when she mentioned that last part, "And what is up with you and Lexi, she's coming into pee while you're in the shower? I hope you aren't perving after her too."

Nathan turned his head away from his brunette sister and blushed.

"Holy fuck, you are!" Erika said, really surprised, "Oh. My. Fucking. God. You're trying to bang your whole family? Aren't you?" Erika giggled like an insane person, feeling like she'd figured out her brother's game, "You really are just one sick fuck."

Nathan looked back to Erika with hatred in his eyes, but he was starting to feel very depressed as he thought about all the fucked up shit he'd been getting himself into, "Fine, you're right. Whatever." He said meekly as he sunk into the tub until the water came up to his nose. Because the jets were on, this made breathing a little difficult because water kept splashing all around his face, especially up his nostrils.

Erika calmed herself down and stopped laughing, "Oh come on, don't be like that." She said. Erika actually really liked her brother, even if he was a pervert. Nathan was the only person she felt she could truly be herself around. This was mostly because she could be as mean as she wanted to him without any consequences whatsoever since Nathan didn't argue or

put up much of a fight while also doing anything she asked of him. With the rest of her family or her "friends" for that matter, she would act like the sweet, innocent little girl she was anything but.

Even though Erika liked being mean to her brother, she didn't like seeing him so upset. He usually didn't get like this with just poking fun at him (truthfully, he did but would save his lonely feelings for when he was alone in his room), "Fine, look, I enjoyed it when you fucked my thighs in the shower yesterday." She admitted.

Nathan pushed himself out of the water enough that his mouth was above it, "Now that's fucked up." He said with a laugh, but he did feel better.

Erika sneered at her redheaded brother, partly because she felt he tricked her by faking sadness, "Oh fuck you!" She shouted as she moved through the water and collided with him so she could straddle him and hold him down in the water, "I only said that so you'd stop being such a little bitch!" She shouted as she attempted to choke her brother, shaking his upper body wildly as her hands reached around his throat.

"Ah!" Nathan shouted in alarm but grabbed his little sister by the wrists so she wouldn't seriously hurt him. She was struggling with him but started to slow down in her violent motions.

Erika didn't realize when she moved that she when she got on top of Nathan, this forced his giant boner up against his belly and her pussy was now grinding against his naked shaft through her swimsuit. And as she struggled with him this was causing her pussy to gyrate on his huge cock and stimulate her clit. She started to slow in her struggling, but kept moving her hips so she was grinding her cunt against Nathan's dick, a very pleasurable feeling was starting to fill up her whole body, starting in her pussy and moving out to everywhere else.

Nathan let go of her wrists and she placed them on his shoulder and didn't choke him. He looked up into his little sister's radiant, brown eyes, she seemed to be whimpering slightly as she ground her pussy against his dick, and Nathan knew this was wrong, but also knew that this was making his cock feel very good, and Erika was beautiful, "You're very sexy." He said, barely noticing he had even said anything.

Nathan's words reached Erika's ears and she stopped moving her hips, but didn't get off of him yet and kept her pussy pressed right against the shaft of his cock, "Thanks," she said, and she blushed slightly as she just sat there looking into her brother's sexy blue eyes as her hands moved down over his muscular chest, "You aren't so bad yourself," she said with a sultry smile.

But then Erika realized what she was doing, "You need to stop doing this shit to me, you fucking pervert." She scolded as she got off of her brother. As she moved away, she stood up fully in the jacuzzi so she could sway her hips as she walked away, knowing full well Nathan was staring at her tone ass in her revealing swimsuit. She sat down opposite him, looking triumphant, like a mouse that just caught the cat in a trap of its own, "I only did that to prove you're a total degenerate freak who's only trying to fuck-" she was about to say "me" before Nathan interrupted.

"BROOKE!!" Nathan didn't shout but he said it so suddenly it felt like he did.

Jealousy flared up inside Erika, "You're trying to fuck Brooke?!" She asked, not loudly but both hurt and angry.

Nathan pointed and Erika saw that Brooke was just coming out into the yard. Erika cringed, took a deep breath, and submerged her whole body under the water, hoping the jets were enough to hide that she was there from her sister.

Brooke had not seen Erika, and she had a very wide smile on her face as she walked across the yard to her brother, carrying Nate's swimsuit. "I did it, bro." She said.

Nathan eyeballed the rag she held in her hand as she approached him, "What the hell is that?" He stammered when he saw it.

"It's your new swimsuit." Brooke said as she handed it to him, "It's a banana hammock!" She was very excited about this.

Erika knew she could hold her breath without issue for at least three minutes. Growing up with a pool in their backyard had her very accustomed to being underwater. But even with the jets in the jacuzzi on, she knew that Brooke would be able to tell someone else was in the tub when she looked in. Erika thought about just revealing herself, but was suspicious of Brooke after what she saw by the pool before she came out and didn't want to give away that she was there, just to see and hear what Brooke might do and say when she was alone with Nathan.

As Brooke approached the jacuzzi, Erika moved towards her brother underwater until she was in between his legs, figuring as long as she was close to him, he would hide that she was there from their sister.

Nathan jumped slightly as he felt Erika move his legs aside, what the fuck is she doing? He thought as he felt the sides of her body squeeze in between his thighs. He kept looking at Brooke though but cringed both

at Erika's movements and at the incredibly small swimsuit Brooke was handing him.

Brooke saw his expression but gave her brother her friendliest smile, "It'll look good on you, I promise." She took a few more steps towards him still holding out the banana hammock. "Try it on, let me see." She ordered.

Nathan glanced back at the jacuzzi and then back at Brooke with a pained expression on his face, "Um, maybe, uh, not right now." He said, nervously.

Brooke thought this very odd and she sneered at her brother, "I thought you were ashamed of your body." She said bluntly, "What? You're enjoying being naked in our jacuzzi all of a sudden?" Brooke was very suspicious, "Are you hiding something in there?" As she asked this she leaned over and looked in the tub.

As Erika got in between her brother's legs, she noticed this basically put Nathan's enormous cock right in her face. She didn't touch it but did get a very good look at his bulbous cockhead, his thick, veiny shaft, and his enormous balls. She felt herself getting horny as she thought about how good it felt as she rubbed her pussy against his shaft until she came on his dick in the shower yesterday, and started unconsciously licking her lips, even though they tasted like the chlorine in the water right then. As she kneeled in front of her brother, wondering if she could even get half of the monolith in front of her into her mouth.

Erika was just in the process of mentally scolding herself for thinking such pervy thoughts, especially about some dweeb like her nerdy brother (even if he was hot) and thought about just getting up in the water, but then noticed Brooke start to look over the side. Moving

without thinking, Erika pressed her body even further into her brother and moved her face until it was touching his belly. Doing this caused Nathan's cock to be pushed in between both of their chests and Erika's big boobs wrapped around his cock on either side.

Nathan's eyes went wide, and his mouth dropped open, as he felt Erika's tits engulf his cock. His dick twitched and he had to stop himself from looking down for fear that Brooke was about to catch him and Erika in a very-hard-to-explain position.

Brooke glanced in the water but didn't think to look right at Nathan's crotch, mostly because she didn't want Nathan to see her looking, not yet anyway. But that decision meant she didn't see Erika either. She stepped away from the jacuzzi and looked at her brother's face. He looked scared, which she couldn't imagine why. "It's just a swimsuit." She said, deciding Nate was just worried about showing off his body, "It's not going to hurt you wearing less, in fact," Brooke licked her lips, seductively, "I bet a lot of women would like to see more of you."

Erika probably would have been very interested when she heard the seductiveness in Brooke's voice with that last statement, but as soon as her brother's dick was in between her tits, she stopped listening entirely. His cock was so long that his dickhead came almost up to her nose and was resting in front of her mouth. Tentatively, she licked it, just to see if she would like to do so. What a mammoth, she thought, I've never had a cock this big before...

She wasn't really thinking about who this dick was attached to as she grabbed her boobs and squeezed them tighter around her brother's dick and slowly started bouncing them up and down in a sudden titfuck. She licked his cockhead again, tasting a bit of her brother's pre-cum through the chlorine.

Nathan felt Erika do all this, of course, and it was driving him insane. But he couldn't have Brooke realize what was happening, "Um, maybe, uh, oh god," He was practically moaning as Erika started to increase the motion of her tits around his cock, "Maybe just, um, leave it there on the ground and I'll, uh, get it later, maybe. Oh fuck."

Brooke gave her brother a strange look, "You sure are acting weird," she said, but then shrugged, "I guess that's normal for you." She laughed, "Come on, Nathan, just try this on for me."

Erika decided right then to suck his cockhead into her mouth as she continued to bounce her tits around her brother's shaft in the jacuzzi. Nathan could feel himself getting ready to cum. The whole thing was turning him on to an extreme degree. Especially with Brooke standing so close and having no idea what was going on in the tub in front of him. Her watching him while Erika gave him a titfuck, for reasons he didn't entirely understand in his virginal mind, was really turning him on. However, because he was so nervous about being found out, the tension was stopping him from cumming. The first time in his life he'd really held back on having an orgasm, even though it wasn't intentional.

"I will put it on later!" Nathan stammered as Brooke's words caught up to his distracted brain, "Oh God! I promise I will! Just please leave me alone for a few minutes!" He was practically shouting as he said this.

Brooke wasn't taking no for an answer, she was sure this outfit would help her seduce their mother using Nathan's body, "Come on, Nathan, I bet you look like a hunk in these," she got close to him and leaned over the side of the jacuzzi so she could say to him very sexily, "If you do it, I'll give you another blowjob."

Erika hadn't been listening, her attention devoted to sucking on her brother's cockhead while simultaneously jerking his shaft with her tits, but Brooke got close enough to say this last part that Erika heard it very clearly and it surprised her so much she took Nathan's cock out of her mouth and stood up in the jacuzzi, revealing herself to her sister. "I KNEW IT!" She shouted, angrily and jealously, "YOU'RE TRYING TO SEDUCE NATHAN!"

Brooke took a step back, totally shocked, but then got a look at Erika and realized just where she was hiding as well. Erika had been so into her titjob that she hadn't realized she had pushed the straps that covered her boobs out of the way and her whole tits, nipples and all, could clearly be seen.

Brooke smirked, her initial surprise of Erika's sudden appearance quickly melting away, "And I wonder what you were doing under the water just now." she said, devilishly, "Something tells me our sweet, little Erika is not so innocent after all."

Erika glanced down at herself and gasped as she adjusted her suit to cover her body again, "I don't do that." She said, putting on the air of purity she pretended to carry when anyone but Nathan was around, "Or even know what you're talking about." She said, maybe getting a little carried away with her act, "But I knew that whatever you were doing with our brother is just as sick and perverted as, as Nathan is." Erika felt her point was made and sat back in the jacuzzi.

Brooke wasn't surprised nor convinced by this, "Sure, sure," she said sarcastically, "but I'm not hiding the fact that-" Brooke stopped talking because Nathan suddenly moved and surprised her. He reached out and grabbed the swimsuit she just made for him and hurriedly put them on under the water, "What the-" Brooke said but then saw what Nathan saw.

Liz was back from her trip out and was walking into the backyard from the house. She was still wearing the frumpy jeans and t-shirt she had on when she left, but also put on a jacket that was too warm for the summer heat but didn't want to reveal any skin while around her son right then.

Erika saw her too and sat back in the jacuzzi and pretended she was doing anything but talking to Brooke and Nathan. She knew she could play her mother to believe whatever she wanted, she just had to pretend to be a naive little girl.

Brooke, who was still in her sexy, V-shaped swimsuit and thought about jumping into the jacuzzi to hide this fact but knew she'd already been seen. She turned to her mother and smiled, "Hey Mom," she said, "We're just having some jacuzzi time. It seems like the weather for it." It had been a particularly hot spring that year and summer looked like it was going to be even hotter.

Liz eyeballed Brooke's outfit suspiciously, "I've never seen you in that swimsuit before." She said as she walked closer to the jacuzzi.

Brooke smiled, innocently enough, "Well, it's so hot I figured the less I had on the better I would feel in this weather." Brooke decided it would be better to share the blame, "If you'll notice, Nathan and Erika had the same idea." As she said this, Brooke reached over and shut off the jacuzzi jets.

Liz glanced at the two in the jacuzzi. Nathan cringed, the suit that Brooke just gave him was barely big enough to cover his cock, especially while it was so hard. And it did nothing to hide the fact that he had an erection right then.

Liz came up to the side of the tub and she gasped. Not just at Nathan's hard dick in his tiny swimsuit, but also at Erika's outfit which was even sluttier than Brooke's in Liz's mind, only because she saw Erika as being a sweet, innocent girl and this revealing outfit was showing Liz, just a tiny bit, that she was anything but.

"Um, oh, uh," Liz stammered as she had to shake off a few naughty thoughts all of a sudden, but then thought of her husband and glanced at the guest house on the other side of the enormous pool, which made her feel a lot less horny right then, "Is your father around?" She asked Brooke, not sure what James would think if he saw his children dressed like that.

"No," Brooke explained, "He and Rosa went out on a 'business meeting' and won't be back until tomorrow." Brooke shrugged, "At least, that's what they told me."

These words took a moment to reach Liz's brain. It wasn't as if she didn't hear them, but it was like she couldn't accept them. Not after the day she'd had of trying to rationalize her behavior and realize that her place was as James' wife and her children's mother, and nothing more than that (at least until she got divorced), but learning that James was already off cheating on her with their terrible gardener less than a day after he had arrived home? Liz felt crushed, to say the least.

Wordlessly, she turned away from her children in the jacuzzi and walked back to the house. She was feeling very depressed, and only knew she wanted to get very drunk right at that moment, even though it was still fairly early in the day.

Brooke felt bad for being so honest with her mother and not sugarcoating that her father was out with Rosa again. But Brooke knew her dad was a loser who would dare cheat on the most perfect woman in the world. That man deserves whatever happens to him, she thought as she got up and got in the jacuzzi tub with her siblings. And Mom needs to know the truth.

Nathan breathed a sigh of relief when his mother left. He felt she was probably going to tell him off or at least embarrass him in some way, but it seemed to be okay. Then, when Brooke jumped up on the side of the jacuzzi and got in next to him, he cringed. He just didn't know what to expect anymore.

Brooke just sat down and slunk into the jacuzzi seat until everything up to her neck was in the water. She put her head back to rest, "I'm just going to enjoy these jets on my back," she said. Then glanced between Erika and Nathan looking mischievous, "You two can continue what you were doing if you like." She laughed at Erika and Nathan's embarrassed looks before closing her eyes and enjoyed a little relaxation.

Nathan and Erika glanced at each other and then quickly looked, neither really wanted to talk about what happened, let alone continue it.

Part 16: Mind Altering

Liz got two bottles of wine from the cellar accessed through the kitchen and was already working on her second glass when Bri found her there. Bri had been very horny after the talk she and Liz had in the car and needed to masturbate before she could proceed with the day normally. She had just been busy rubbing her pussy in her room while envisioning a threesome between herself, Liz, and Liz's son, Nathan, but cumming

did nothing to quench her lust and Brianna knew as she left her room that was just going to have to stifle her fantasies throughout the day.

Bri noticed that her MILF friend was about halfway through a bottle of wine already, and it'd only been half an hour since they'd gotten home. "Liz, you know it's barely the afternoon," she said to her slightly tipsy friend, "much too early to be drinking."

Liz pouted as she finished her glass and started pouring another, "James took that slut, Rosa, and went off on a 'business trip' for the night." Liz drank a big gulp from her glass, and was slightly slurring her speech with her next statement, "He's off cheating on me, and I'm here being faithful to him because I can't allow myself to ever get what I want." Liz finished her glass already and poured the rest of the bottle into it.

Liz hiccupped and was about to drink the whole glass in one gulp when Bri put a hand up and over the lid of the glass so Liz inadvertently put her lips on the back of Bri's hand. Liz giggled as she put the glass back down, "Oops, I kissed your hand." She laughed (though it sounded like "Oopsh I kished your hand." to Bri), but then sighed, depressed, "But I guess that's what you want, for me to kiss your hand," Liz started fantasizing about what her life would have been like if she ended up with Bri instead of James and added dreamily, "And kiss your lips, and your nipples, and your pussy," She then giggled, slightly horny, as she tried to drink from her glass again but only kissed the back of Bri's hand, causing Liz to laugh delightfully at herself again. But then start lightly kissing Bri's hand, from one knuckle to the next and then up her palm, starting to move up her arm before Bri put a hand out to stop her.

Bri thought she could probably seduce Liz right then and there for a quickie in her bedroom, and she was definitely horny enough, but she didn't want to take advantage of her, and held Liz's luscious lips away

from her to ask, "Liz, what's really bothering you? I know James is a douchebag, but you already knew that. And after the talk you gave me earlier, it sounds like you don't want to give him any more nookie anyway. So what gives?"

Liz sat up straight, but didn't want to answer, "Drink with me." She suggested, seeming to Bri to sober up slightly, "Drink with me and I'll talk about it. Misery loves company, after all." Liz laughed at herself once again.

Bri knew Liz wasn't going to take no for an answer, and if Bri wanted to get Liz to open up again, she knew she should just give in. She took her hand away from Liz's glass and got up to grab her own. She opened the other bottle as she asked, "So, you going to talk about it now? Is it about Nathan?"

"Nathan, Brooke, you," Liz sighed, "Everyone seems to want me, but I can't have anyone. So I thought I'd just drink and maybe I'll find another answer at the bottom of one of these bottles." Liz smiled at Bri then, but it wasn't a very happy smile.

Bri thought about this, noticing that Liz added her to the list of people who were off-limits, "You know," Bri said, "You and I can make love without there being any nasty incest as a problem..." she let the thought hang in the air.

This made Liz smile as she thought something naughty but the smile faded as quickly as the thought did, "No, I mean, maybe once my divorce with James is final, but I absolutely can't cheat on him when I'm trying so hard to catch him cheating." That reminded her of something, "Hey, actually, maybe we can get those cameras set up in Rosa's house

now." She started to get up to get the extra nanny cams she bought the other day.

Bri stopped her though, "There will be plenty of time for that in a minute," she said, "I think we should talk about this first." Bri really wanted Liz and her having sex to be a definite possibility. She took a sip of her wine while she thought about what to say next, "I mean, we'll definitely catch James with Rosa. And there's no love in your marriage anymore, and this is a new time in your life for you. You should be able to live a little."

Liz was doubtful, "Except if I 'live a little' I'm going to end up fucking up everyone's lives." Along with fucking everyone, she sighed, "I can't let my Sex Demon out. You don't realize just how out of control I feel when she's around."

"Well, how about you show me?" Bri suggested, giving Liz a sexy look as she did so.

Liz rolled her eyes at her friend, "Don't even joke about that."

"Except I don't see what the problem is with doing anything together," Bri said, feeling annoyed now, "I mean, you obviously need a sexual release that you're just as obviously not getting from your husband. Wouldn't your best friend be the best solution?"

Liz thought about this but then decided something, "I'm too drunk to make decisions." She hiccupped, "Maybe I should go lie down for a bit." She stood and started walking out of the room again.

Bri grabbed her hand and stopped her from leaving. "Liz, no, don't leave just because I'm embarrassing you."

Liz looked back at her friend feeling annoyed, "I drank too much." She explained, "I think if I sleep it off, and maybe I'll feel better when I wake up." But they both knew if she went to sleep then, she was going to be a lot more depressed and angsty when she woke up later because she would be hungover, horny, and more emotional about both.

"Why don't you and I," Bri suggested, "Try on our new swimsuits and join the children out in the jacuzzi?"

Liz thought about that, "Oh, those incredibly revealing outfits?" Liz asked, rolling her eyes at the thought of them, "I didn't even mean to buy those."

"Well, we can use them this once," Bri said, "And then get rid of them. It just seems such a shame to get rid of them without even trying them on even once."

"That makes a lot of sense, I guess," Liz said feeling too drunk to argue as she also drank more of her wine glass. She noted only one more bottle. "Let's grab more wine too." She said, thinking intoxicated thoughts, she then suggested, "My children are adults now, they can drink with their mommy." That seemed like an incredibly reasonable idea to her at that moment.

...

While Liz drank inside, Brooke, Erika, and Nathan, awkwardly sat in the jacuzzi.

Well, Brooke didn't feel awkward as she lay back with her eyes closed. But she could tell that Erika and Nathan were very shy with each other right then. Probably because she had just essentially caught Erika giving Nathan a blowjob under the water and neither wanted to talk to the other about it, let alone continue with it, which is why Brooke was laying there with her eyes closed anyway. She thought if she pretended to be asleep, maybe they would start fooling around if they didn't think she was watching them. But, Brooke noticed, neither Erika nor Nathan seemed to want to even look at each other, let alone start performing oral sex on one another.

Brooke sat up, opening her eyes, and reached down to grab her brother's cock through his banana hammock, pushing the thin material out of the way and openly gripping Nathan's still hard dick under the water. "Oh, look who's up and ready for more." She said.

The action surprised Nathan, who had been sitting there uncomfortably trying to will his boner away but his thoughts kept turning to memories of everything he'd been up to with his mother and sisters the past couple days and his erection remained. Now it seemed to be jumping for joy as Brooke gave it any attention and started to stroke him in the water.

Still, Nathan grabbed Brooke by the wrist and took her hand away from his cock, "What the hell Brooke?" He asked, surprised.

"You obviously need relief," his sister explained, "and with Erika not giving you a hand, I thought I might..." She grabbed his dick with her other hand and Nathan let go of her in defeat. She immediately started fondling his huge balls as she stroked him with the other hand.

Erika was surprised but she started openly staring at Nathan's dick as Brooke stroked him under the water, "Fuck me, that's huge." She said under her breath.

"What was that?" Brooke asked.

"Um, I said, uh," Erika stammered as she thought of a good lie to cover her actual thought, "I said it's fucked up how much of a slut you are. I mean, who strokes their own brother's dick?"

Brooke smiled at her sister, devilishly, "How is this any worse than what I just caught you doing to him?" then she looked at her brother, "I think Erika needs to be punished," she said, feeling very turned on by the thought of corrupting her youngest sister, even if it seemed she wasn't as innocent as she let on, "Nathan, stand up and show her your dick."

"Um, how will that punish Erika, exactly?" Nathan said, he liked that Brooke was stroking his cock right then, but that didn't exactly make him brim with confidence, "That sounds an awful lot like you're punishing me?"

"Because once you stand up, dear brother," Brooke whispered sultrily as she got close enough to his face to kiss him. Nathan gulped but Brooke kept talking, "I'm going to show Erika what it's like to give you a real blowjob. Not whatever half-assed shit Erika was doing in the water."

Erika wasn't sure how to feel about that insult, or if it even was an insult, really, as she sat in silence and watched as Nathan, with the promise of

getting his dick sucked, stood in the water and let his swimsuit float away in the jacuzzi.

Brooke practically squealed with glee as Nathan's dick came into view. She was mostly doing this for effect for Erika, but she actually was getting pretty turned on at the idea of performing fellatio on her brother in front of her sister. It was taboo and hot!

Brooke practically tackled her brother's cock with her mouth, sucking his enormous cockhead in and licking away as Nathan's cream filled her mouth. She took her lips away from his dick to say, "I love how much pre-cum comes out of your cock," she said, sluttily as she glanced at her sister to gauge her reaction before sucking Nathan's dick back into her mouth. This time she took his shaft back into her throat but could still only seem to suck about half of his shaft into her mouth before she started gagging on it.

Erika looked annoyed, but really she was seething with jealousy. She couldn't even fully understand why, all she knew was that she should be the one giving Nathan that much pleasure, it was her right for getting him so hard in the first place! But she only sat there angrily watching her blonde, buxom sister blow their brother. Her eyes not looking away from Nate's crotch as Brooke made an obscene gagging sound as she tried to swallow Nathan's shaft.

Nathan was too far gone already to hold his load for long. Erika watching, even though she looked angry to be doing so, was really turning him on beyond anything he could have imagined. But he was too far gone to consider it and could only yell the only thing on his mind, "I'M CUMMING!"

Brooke knew from before that Nathan's enormous loads were almost too much to handle, but she was determined to swallow it all this time. As soon as she heard her brother announce his impending orgasm, she took her mouth almost all the way off his cock until only his dickhead was past her lips, and then when he started filling her mouth with his seed she began swallowing as fast as she could muster in order to get it all into her belly. Nathan moaned above her as she continued to consume his cum.

Once Nathan's orgasm slowed down until it was just dribbling onto her tongue, she stopped swallowing and let it sit in her mouth. When Nathan stopped cumming, she turned to Erika and held her mouth open so Erika could see all the sperm that was still in her mouth at the very end of Nathan's impressive load.

Erika's mouth hung open in surprise as she watched Brooke close her mouth and swallow all the cum before opening it again and showing her that it was now empty. Erika was feeling very horny after such a depraved sight but was still seething with anger as well. "I can't believe how fucked up you both are." She said as she looked away from them.

Brooke smirked, "I think you're just jealous you can't suck a dick as well as I can."

"Yeah right," Erika spat, "who'd want to suck Nathan's dick anyway? He's a loser, and you're a loser for liking him."

Brooke sat back next to Nathan again, feeling very confident despite Erika's words, just as Nathan sat down next to her. His cock was still very hard, "Jesus, doesn't that thing ever go down?" She said, giggling like a schoolgirl as she put a hand back on it.

"Lately, it doesn't seem like it," Nathan said before he could stop himself.

"Too much masturbating, I suppose," Brooke said, dreamily, as she stroked Nathan's huge cock, "Well, I would give you another blowjob but I have a better idea." She announced, "How about you return the favor?"

Nathan gulped, "Um, you mean, um, perform oral sex on-"

"On Erika!" Brooke said, excitedly, as she finished her brother's sentence for him before he could suggest he lick her cunt instead.

"What?" Erika said, surprised, "Nathan, doing that on me? Come on." She went on, sounding very cynical about the whole idea, "There's no way he's any good at it. I bet he's never even done it before." Then she thought to add something, "Also, he's my brother and that's gross."

"It has to be you, Erika," Brooke declared, "It's your punishment after all."

"And I've done it before!" Nathan announced though he didn't mention that it was on their mother and only yesterday, "And I think I'm pretty good at it!" He actually had no idea if his mother liked it or not. Considering how she reacted afterward when she practically ran out of the room, he'd probably guess the answer was "not," but he didn't like being told he was bad at stuff.

Erika crossed her arms, which pushed her big breasts out and made her nipples pop out of her small top, but she wasn't paying attention to that right then. "Somehow I doubt that very much, brother." She said.

"Well, there's only one way to find out!" Brooke announced as she practically jumped across the jacuzzi to grab Erika and start ripping her suit off.

Erika tried to push her sister away but Brooke was bigger than she was and quickly took off her swimsuit. Erika thought it was her own fault for wearing something so revealing and loose anyway but now she was naked in the jacuzzi with two of her siblings. "Ugh," She complained, "I can't believe you did that!" But she did nothing to hide her body from either of them as she stood up in the pool.

Nathan could not look away at his 18-year-old sister. He saw her yesterday but that was so surprising he barely got to look at how beautiful she really was. She really was the hottest and sexiest of the women in the Slope family. Her breasts were perfect, just the right size and shape on her body, perky, pink nipples that complimented her tits with areolas that were only slightly too big but made her boobs all the more beautiful, and she definitely worked out with her fit belly, and tone arms and legs. And her pussy was so gorgeous, shaved, with swollen pouty lips that showed both Nathan and Brooke just how turned on she was, Nathan was practically drooling as he stared at Erika's sexy body.

Erika seemed to shrug as she sat on the side of the jacuzzi so only her lower legs were sticking in the water. She faced her brother and spread her legs open, so her pussy wasn't just on the show, it was the main attraction. "I guess it's like Brooke said, brother," Erika's words were dripping with her horniness, "There's only one way to know if you're any good at sucking cunt." Truthfully, Erika was only doing this to one-up her

sister for sucking Nathan off right in front of her, and so Brooke wouldn't be able to call her a chicken later.

Even though Nathan was very sexually inexperienced, but even then he knew what Erika wanted and he was very nervous. Still, he glanced at Brooke, who was staring back at him curiously and was no help at all. He figured there was no way to get out of it, and he wanted to suck Erika's pussy but he just wished she wasn't his sister. Still, he stepped towards Erika, and slowly lowered his head into her crotch.

Nathan had no idea what he was doing, not only in regards to performing cunnilingus but had never before imagined he would ever be going down on any of his sisters and felt this action was entirely out of his control. But, he was so caught up in his own lust, especially after seeing Erika naked, that he wanted nothing more than to make her cum on his tongue. Also, after eating out his mother yesterday and liking the taste of her pussy he was pretty sure he liked the flavor of cunt. As he sucked on Erika's clit and licked her vagina, it turned out he was right.

Erika had boys go down on her in the past. Usually because she practically forced them to, but none had ever been very good at it. Not that she minded, she'd only dated self-centered douchebags who looked handsome but didn't have even an ounce of selflessness to them. Of course, they didn't care if Erika came or even enjoyed what little pleasure they provided, and in the case of all but three of her sexual partners up to that point, she just asked them to stop because of how bad they were at it.

The other three who weren't total shit at eating vag did make her cum with their tongue but their hearts weren't in it. They just seemed to suffer in licking her cunt until she came and then mostly acted like she did this horrible thing to them until Erika let them fuck her. Erika really didn't

care whether they liked going down on her or not. She saw sex as mostly something entirely based in self-pleasure, just one you had to do with another person.

So, when Erika spread her legs, she first expected her shy brother to make up an excuse to do anything but lick her pussy because he probably thought it was gross. When he seemed downright eager, Erika knew for a fact he wouldn't be any good at it and she'd probably have to ask him to stop but would still get one on Brooke for sucking his dick in front of her. The last thing Erika expected in the entire world right then was for Nathan to be any good at eating her pussy.

But as soon as Nathan's lips came into contact with her cunt, Erika's entire world changed. Erika could tell that Nathan had no idea what he was doing, but at the same time, it was like his tongue naturally found the most sensitive parts of her labia and through pure instinct found her clit and the most pleasurable sensation she'd ever experienced seem to explode throughout her body, and she hadn't even orgasmed.

What the fuck is happening to me? Erika thought as her body moved all its own, her legs went over her brother's shoulders at the knee so she could press the heels of her feet on his back and push him further into her crotch. As she did this, her hands started brushing through Nathan's hair as she gently brushed it out of her brother's face as she watched him make love to her with his mouth. "Oh my god, this is amazing!" Erika heard someone say before realizing it was words coming from her own lips.

And then Nathan stuck his tongue up her cunt and Erika literally saw stars. She started cumming so hard she collapsed off of the side of the jacuzzi and pushed her brother under the water as she filled his mouth

full of her pussy juices. Her whole body shook in pure ecstasy as the most tremendous orgasm of her life overtook her entire anatomy.

Nathan, in his own heightened sexual state, barely even registered that he was underwater now as he continued to lap away at his sister's delicious pussy. He knew he probably needed to breathe again soon, but that could wait as he sucked at her clit and labia because switching back to sticking his tongue up her vagina. He was in pussylicking heaven.

Erika was working her way up to a second orgasm while chewing on her lip while attempting not to moan too loudly the people in the house might hear. But thoughts started filling her head that would have felt very foreign to her under separate circumstances. Nathan's always so nice to me, OH FUCK YES! He's nice to everyone really, RIGHT THERE! RIGHT FUCKING THERE! Why is he always so kind to me? When I'm such a bitch to him all the time? THIS IS THE BEST! I should be nicer to him too. I should be SO FUCKING HOT! I need to be the best sister in the world to her older, more sensitive brother. I should, I should, I SHOULD FUCKING CUM ALL OVER THE TALENTED TONGUE OF THE BEST BROTHER IN THE WORLD!!!!

"HOLY FUCKING HELL! YES!!" Erika practically screamed as she came for the second time in a row in Nathan's mouth. It was loud enough that Liz and Bri might have noticed if they weren't so drunk in the kitchen, and Lexi happened to be asleep at the time.

Nathan wanted to keep licking at Erika's pussy until she couldn't cum anymore but his brain finally informed him that he probably needed to breathe if he wanted to keep licking pussy while still being alive. He pushed his way up from between Erika's legs and gasped as his head broke the water's surface.

As soon as her brother's face was in view, Erika embraced him about the neck and kissed him on the mouth. As she did, his cock came straight up into contact with her pussy's entrance, but she was kissing him so fast and hard that she almost didn't notice, but as they're kissing slowed down, she started slowly sitting on his cock, she felt his dickhead start to penetrate her cunt.

Brooke, who had been watching the whole time and openly masturbating through an orgasm and was working on a second, looked up and said, "Hi Mom and Bri!" Mostly as a warning to Erika and her brother without alerting Liz or Bri as they came out of the back door into the yard.

Erika and Nathan moved so fast it was as if they hadn't moved at all. Erika grabbed her discarded suit floating in the water and it was on her correctly with every strap in the appropriate place.

Nathan would have done the same with his suit but quickly saw that it was on the ground outside the jacuzzi from all the splashing they'd done. He cringed and turned the jets on as his mother and the family maid walked over to them. He thought this might make him at least lose his boner but once he saw the swimsuits his mother and Bri were wearing, just the smallest triangular fabrics to cover their nipples and pussies, outside of that they looked completely naked. He sighed softly to himself, knowing that he couldn't escape either as he was totally naked in that tub.

Erika was feeling regret about almost fucking her brother, but she wasn't sure if she was more regretful over almost fucking him or because she didn't get to fuck him. But, in all honesty, what she was most worried about was that she was starting to develop feelings for Nathan. She

looked at him as he sat there looking like the nervous weirdo he always was as the jets made bubbles around him.

He always looks so nervous and awkward, just like the loser he is. Erika thought, feeling as if she definitely didn't like him any more than she usually did, which was hardly at all, but then she thought, But he's also handsome, sexy, loving, manly- And then she cut her thoughts off as she forced herself to look away from her stud/loser brother. What the fuck is happening to me!? Erika thought. She honestly didn't know, but she'd also never been in love before.

Part 17: Hot Tub Games

Nathan tried his best to will his boner away but as soon as his mother and Bri came over he knew it was basically impossible. He could only hope the jets spewing bubbles in the hot tub was enough to cover his nudity.

Liz and Bri were wearing their "swimsuits" they had bought at the mall. But, since they didn't get a chance to try them on before just then, neither realized that they were actually just lingerie. The triangular pattern that covered their nipples and vaginas were actually made of a see-through mesh that left their private parts fully on display.

Liz almost chickened out, but she was already kinda drunk and very horny and Bri, who was a bit tipsy simply suggested, "Just think of Nathan's face when he sees us in this!" And Liz was completely on board again as she thought of her son seeing her dressed like a slut.

Liz was too drunk to keep herself from thinking about her son sexually, or Bri for that matter when she could see her beautiful brown back and butt from behind and clearly see her EE breasts and hard nipples along with her wet, shaved pussy. Liz licked her lips, "You know, we don't have to go out with the kids." She said as glanced at Bri's small bed in the corner of her room where they were changing their clothes.

Bri knew exactly what Liz was implying, but knew if she fucked her friend in her intoxicated state she would be taking even more advantage of her than she had when she ate her pussy in the guise of Nathan yesterday. Bri grinned and told Liz, "No, I think we should join your children in the hot tub. It will clear the air, you know?"

Liz nodded, and within a few minutes, they were out in the jacuzzi with several bottles of wine and pouring drinks for Nathan, Brooke, and Erika, in outfits that left them practically naked.

Nathan could do nothing but gawk with his jaw wide open as he stared at his mother and the family maid. Their bodies were even more on display than Brooke's and Erika's. He could clearly see his mother's pink nipples and Bri's purple ones, along with both their pouty, bare pussies. He could feel his cock twitch in the water as he remembered eating his mother's cunt yesterday and just how eye-opening it had been for him that he could enjoy bringing so much pleasure to a woman with his lips and tongue, and just how much he loved the taste of pussy. He glanced at Erika as part of him wanted to eat her cunt again right then, even though he had just gotten done with it. He would normally try to force these incestuous thoughts out of his mind, but with all four women in that hot tub being practically naked, and all the blood from his brain rushing to his giant cock, he couldn't think of anything but sexy thoughts about his family right then.

Erika was feeling very strange as she took her almost completely full wine glass from her nearly naked mother. Jesus, she thought, Mom's never drunk with us before, but I've never seen her like this before either. She considered Liz's outfit, openly staring at her mother's giant boobs stretching the bikini strap nearly to its breaking point. Erika glanced at her brother to gauge his reaction to their mother's slutty outfit. Erika wasn't surprised to see that he was staring back at Liz with pure lust in his eyes, but what surprised her was that a sudden pang of jealousy jumped into her mind.

What the fuck? Erika thought as she looked away from the sight of her brother practically raping their mother with his eyes, she had to gain control of her emotions, Why would I care what Nathan does with anyone? Sure, it's weird he and Mom are trying to fuck each other, and it's totally obvious with Mom if she's out here trying to get him drunk and dressed up even more revealing than I am. Hell, she's dressed like a porn star ready to fuck! Erika glanced at Liz again, biting her lip as she got an eyeful of her mother's sexy, made-to-fuck body, Fuck! Even I want to fuck her when she's dressed like that! What? This thought confused Erika as she looked away from Liz again, she'd never thought of a woman in a sexual way and didn't want to start with her own mother, That's as bad as Nathan... Her thoughts drifted away as she remembered how wonderful it was when he ate her pussy just then, Jesus Christ, I've never had anyone make me feel so good before. I didn't even know I could feel that good before. Fuck, I need to feel that again, I need to...NO!

Erika stood up, fully intent on storming out of the jacuzzi and going to her room to stew for a while and stay away from her nerdy (sexy) loser (stud) brother forever, but as she stood everyone turned to look at her and she froze. Erika realized that if she left, that basically meant Nathan was left there with Liz, who Erika knew had fooled around with him, Brooke, who she'd just witnessed give their brother a blowjob, and Bri,

who was dressed just as slutty as her mother and Erika didn't like (or trust) very much at all.

Erika sat back down and sipped her wine. She wasn't sure about her feelings for her brother, but she was damn sure she wasn't letting anyone else get to him first.

Brooke scooted closer to her brother and lightly started to stroke his leg as they both drank their wine. Brooke knew that Liz was drunk, she'd seen her that way before, but never while also being this horny. She needed to push things in the direction she wanted them to go.

"Let's play a drinking game!" Brooke suggested as she raised her full glass of wine into the air.

...

Lexi had been sleeping off the rest of her hangover and then went to take a shower afterward. When she came back she heard voices in the backyard and then gasped at what she saw, all the women who lived in their mansion were in the most revealing swimsuits she'd ever seen anyone wear as they drank wine with Nathan! She was instantly jealous, Lexi had been secretly in love with her twin brother for as long as she could remember, and if he was giving attention to anyone in their family it had aught to be her.

Needless to say, within minutes she was in her own swimsuit and out at the jacuzzi.

"Just what's going on here?" Lexi asked suspiciously as she eyeballed the suits everyone was wearing. Lexi herself only had one swimsuit and it wasn't very attractive at all. Just a normal one-piece bathing suit.

"Oh, we're just about to play Never Have I Ever!" Liz announced cheerfully as her middle daughter came up, she poured another glass of wine and handed it out to her, "Come on Lexi, play with us!"

Lexi glanced around again, not sure exactly how she felt about any of it, but also, similar to how Erika felt moments ago, she didn't want to be the only one missing out on whatever it happened to be. She took the glass, "You don't mind we're underage?" She said as she sat in the tub in between her mother and Brooke as Bri settled down on the other side of Liz with Erika to the side of her leaving Nathan in between Brooke and Erika.

Liz shrugged, which caused her top to push up and reveal one of her nipples. Nathan gulped but no one else said anything as they could already see it through the lingerie anyway. "You're all 18 or older. And the law is you can drink in your home as long as you have your parent's permission." She explained, "We're all adults and I'm your mother, I think we should be allowed to drink together on occasion. Besides, what's better than getting a little tipsy in the hot tub!"

"Alright, well, how do you play Never Have I Ever?" Lexi asked, she hadn't been to many parties in high school and didn't know.

"Oh it's easy," Brooke said, "It goes around and everyone says something they've never done, and if anyone else has done it they have to take a drink."

"That's it?" Lexi asked, "That doesn't seem so bad."

Brooke smiled, already thinking of ways she could push things a bit further, though not too far until everyone was drunk, "Well, how about we up the ante a little bit?" She suggested.

"Oh no, that's al-" Lexi started to say.

But Brooke interrupted, "We'll add a few extra rules. One, if no one else drinks then whoever said what they'd never done has to drink."

"That seems fair," Liz said, who was just hoping to clear the air and be a good mother again with this game, no matter how horny she was or what she was wearing because of it, "How about we start now?"

"And two," Brooke went on, ignoring her mother, "Whatever we say should have to involve someone else here."

"But, why?" Nathan said just before Brooke grabbed his cock under the water in the hopes he would keep his mouth shut.

Brooke sighed and let go of his dick as punishment, to Nathan's great disappointment, but she didn't care because he'd angered her, "Just to keep things interesting. You know, it will get us drunker faster."

"I'm all for that," Bri said, who was kind of hoping the alcohol would help her to hide her feelings for Liz better, at least from herself.

Nathan was feeling conflicted in general but kept his mouth shut and sipped his wine. He'd never had alcohol of any kind before, but felt this wasn't so bad. Kind of sweet, though it had a funky aftertaste as he drank a bit more of it he was starting to get used to it.

Lexi and Erika both felt suspicious of everything that was happening, but neither said anything. Lexi mostly hoped that she'd find a good excuse to take her brother and leave, while Erika was trying to think of a way to get everyone else to leave but her and Nathan.

"Okay," Liz said when Brooke didn't say a third extra rule and no one complained about the additions, "How about Brooke starts the game as she's the one adding all these rules."

Brooke smiled, flashing her perfect teeth perfectly complimenting her sexy face, "Alright, well, never have I ever," she started, saying the words slowly as she considered whether she should lie or not. Brooke decided to be truthful because it was more fun that way, "been naked in this hot tub before." It was true, not in that particular jacuzzi anyway.

Nathan and Erika both glared at their sister as they took a drink, Nathan being naked right that second just hiding under the jet streams, while Erika was naked moments before while Nathan ate her out.

Brooke noticed Liz take a drink as well and faked being surprised, "Mom! You're bad!"

"Well, it was only late at night when you were all asleep," Liz explained, not feeling the least bit embarrassed about it. But as she got drunker and hornier as she realized her sexy body was on full display for her children to see, especially her son Nathan, her Sex Demon was coming

out to play and she wasn't doing anything to stop it. In fact, Liz knew she didn't want to stop it. "Who's next?"

"How about we go to the left," Brooke said, "So Nathan is after me." She looked at him and got closer to him in the tub so her big boobs pressed into the side of her brother's arms and distracted him.

"Uh, um, what?" Nathan stammered out, hoping beyond hope that his cock wasn't jerking so much as his blonde older sister pressed her body against him that his cock wasn't jerking so much it was obvious to everyone else.

"I said it was your turn, silly," Brooke said, giggling flirtatiously as she did so. "Tell us your deepest darkest secret?"

Nathan realized that Brooke was so close to his face he could actually taste her breath, which only made him want to kiss her. He gulped, blushed, and blurted out before he realized he was even saying anything, "I'm a virgin."

Brooke laughed and scooted away from her brother before anyone got suspicious of her, "Oh my god, that's hilarious." She said, "Of course you are, you loser." She really only said that to make it seem nothing had changed between herself and her brother and Brooke thought it would be weird if she didn't insult him in some way.

"Hey!" Liz, Lexi, and Erika all said at the same time.

"Be nice to your brother!" Liz scolded.

"Why are you always so mean to him!" Lexi said angrily.

"You're such a bitch!" Erika yelled.

But since they said this all at once, all Brooke heard was the "Hey" part, but as to how they all seemed to be standing up for Nathan all at once when Brooke had never had anyone stop her from bullying her brother before, she knew things had started to change around there. She just had to be sure they changed in the direction she wanted them to go. "I'm just kidding." She said as she settled back. "And no one drank for Nathan's never having sex before so-"

Then Lexi quickly took a drink from her wine glass and Brooke rolled her eyes, "Okay, I drank." Lexi said as she blushed.

"Of course, that makes sense," Brooke said, causing Lexi to blush almost as red as her hair, and then Brooke looked at Erika, "Your turn."

"Huh?" Erika said, "Oh right," she had been distracted by ideas of how Nathan could lose his virginity. She was starting to feel a bit tipsy from the wine, even though she'd only drank a little but she knew she was a lightweight from drinking with her school friends, who weren't friends at all, not really. Erika realized something as she thought and that was that all eyes were on Nathan. It didn't take someone as smart as Erika to realize the women in that pull were lusting after him, but she also didn't like that no one was giving her any attention at all either. She couldn't have that.

"I don't have any real friends," Erika said, gloomily as she looked down into the bubbling water.

"Oh no," Liz said concerned for her youngest child, "I'm very sorry to hear that." She moved in the water over to her daughter and hugged her. "I'm your friend, sweetie." She whispered to Erika as she held her close, trying not to notice that they're tits were now rubbing against each other, which was making Liz very horny right then.

Erika hugged her mother back as she noticed all eyes were now on here filled with concern, she had gotten what she wanted, "Thanks, I needed this." She said as Lexi and Brooke both put a comforting hand on her shoulders. She broke the hug with her mom, "But none of you drank." She said as she sat back in her seat looking somewhat smug.

Everyone took a drink, even Erika as she considered everything. She actually had said that to make everyone feel sorry for her and get the attention she craved, but she realized as she said it that it was true. She really didn't let people get close to her, not in an emotional way. Erika didn't care about that before and she wondered what changed. But as she sat back she felt her arm brush against Nathan's arm and a shiver went up her spine as her stomach filled with butterflies. She wanted to grab him and kiss him but had to remind herself, this is Nathan we're talking about here. But she didn't move her arm away from him as she thought this.

Lexi couldn't think of anything so she said, "My name has never been Brooke." Making Brooke roll her eyes and take a drink. Lexi wanted a little revenge for her making fun of Nathan for being a virgin though.

Bri didn't want Liz to drink more than she already had so she said, "I've never been one of Liz's kids." Making everyone but her and Liz drink.

Brooke and Erika both rolling their eyes at Bri for picking such an easy target.

Liz thought for a moment and said, "I've never had sex on an airplane before." She said, smirking like a goon at Bri while she did.

"Well, I shouldn't have told you about that," Bri said as she rolled her eyes and was about to take a drink when Brooke stopped her.

"That's not right, Mom." She said, "You're supposed to say something about someone else here."

"Oh yeah," Liz said giggling at herself and causing her tits to bounce with her laughter, making Nathan gulp, "that's a weird rule. Ummmm, I guess I've never, um, taken a shower with Nathan before." Liz was too drunk to think there was anything inappropriate about that and had been thinking about showering with her handsome son since he'd showered her with semen yesterday morning.

Bri thought that was a weird one and was about to say so when both Erika and Lexi took a drink from their glasses making her voice catch in her throat. "Wh-what?" She croaked, though softly enough no one heard her over the sound of the water jets.

Liz was also a bit confused as they drank but figured it was probably something they did when they were young and didn't know any better, so she didn't push the matter.

Brooke just wanted to keep things sexy so she said, "I've never gone down on Mom." Fully expecting everyone to glare at her and she'd have

to drink. But instead, both Nathan and Bri took a drink. Brooke cocked an eyebrow and said, "Well, that is interesting." As she said this she inched closer to her brother and grabbed his cock under the water, "Very interesting." she said as she began to slowly stroke him off, being careful to keep her movements slow so no one noticed beneath the bubbles.

Erika's jaw dropped open, she couldn't believe it. Nathan had licked their mother's pussy just as he had her own! Her mind was on fire but not as much as her cunt as she remembered how good it felt to cum on her brother's tongue. She wasn't surprised about Bri, she had known she was in love with Liz since Erika knew what romantic love was.

Lexi, however, was livid. She stood up in the tub, "You went down on Mom! That's our mother!" She stated, staring daggers into Nathan filled with rage caused from her jealousy.

Nathan gulped but really couldn't concentrate while Brooke was stroking his cock. He was especially turned on by the fact that it was happening in front of everyone while they didn't know anything. And was far too turned on to respond to his redheaded twin sister, "Um, let's continue the game!" He stammered, "I've never had a vagina!" He practically shouted as he did his best to hold off on cumming in the water. He was thinking an awful lot about vaginas right then.

"Ugh," Lexi grunted as she sat back in the water and everyone took a drink with everyone else. Her glass was empty after that and Liz practically yanked it away from her to refill it. Lexi was angry, and starting to get suspicious of Brooke's arm movements so close to her brother, but thought at that moment that she was just drunk and being paranoid. Then again, she thought, Nathan's gone down on Mom and even I gave him a handjob in the shower...I guess he's not opposed to

being intimate with family members. This thought made Lexi jealous but also gave her hope.

Erika was very interested in what else Nathan might have done with other family members so she said, "I've never given Nathan a blowjob." She knew Brooke would drink then but was surprised that Bri also drank (Liz drank a few moments later but long enough after that anyone who noticed assumed she was just taking a drink because she wanted to).

Erika was about to say something about Bri but that's when Lexi reached over and turned off the jacuzzi jets.

Lexi was immediately very jealous of Brooke giving their brother a blowjob and proving that Nathan has been fooling around with more than just she and their mother. She was so upset about this she didn't even notice that Bri drank as well. But that basically clinched her suspicions of Brooke's arm movements and turning off the jets confirmed this. The bubbles stopped forming in the water immediately and everyone could see that Nathan was sitting in the hot tub naked with Brooke's hand gripped around his huge cock which was very erect and obviously leaking pre-cum into the tub.

"Oh my," Liz said as she licked her lips at the sexy sight. She was very tipsy and extremely horny and seeing that Nathan was not only naked but being stroked off by his sexy sister, the sight was so perverted that Liz's Sex Demon immediately came out to play. Her hands went straight to her tits as she started groping her own boobs and playing with her nipples.

Bri's mouth dropped open in shock, but all these revelations about the Slope family was making her incredibly horny as well. She never knew that incest could be so fucking hot before.

Erika wasn't shocked since she'd watched Brooke give Nathan a blowjob not too long ago, but part of her was very jealous that she hadn't thought to stroke Nathan off first. Still, she just sat and stared as Brooke's hand gripped their brother's giant schlong.

Lexi stood up and in a fit of rage started tearing off her one-piece swimsuit, "Well, if Nathan is naked, I should be too." She said, slurring her words just a bit as her sexy body came into view.

"Wh-what?" Nathan stammered as he took Brooke's hand away from his dick and stood up as well. He'd never been drunk before and the alcohol had made most of his shame about being naked just melt away. He grabbed ahold of a now naked Lexi by her shoulders and forced her to look him in the eyes, "Lexi, what's with you?"

Lexi looked at her brother's big blue eyes and swooned a bit before pushing him away and sitting back down in the water. "Never mind, why don't we continue the game?" she suggested.

Nathan sighed and sat back down. Brooke's hand stayed away from his cock as everyone could see them now. He wondered if Liz was going to yell at him, but that's when he noticed his mother openly fondling her tits as she stared at his cock in the water and licked her lips. Nathan gulped as he felt his cock twitch, not sure what she wanted, and not sure if he wanted what she wanted. She seemed far from mad at him though.

Lexi was still obviously angry so she said, "I've never fucked Nathan." Not even bothering to censor herself in front of her mother, but she was glad that no one drank at that.

"Duh, he already said he was a virgin," Brooke pointed out to her nude, and obviously drunker than she seemed, sister, "Now you have to drink." She couldn't help but ogle Lexi's body either, she'd never really thought of her like that before but she was a very sexy young woman. Brooke briefly wondered what Lexi's beautiful pussy tasted like.

Lexi drank, feeling a little stupid as she did but still glad she confirmed Nathan hadn't fucked anyone there before he fucked her.

Bri was next and all she was thinking as the sexual tension seemed to only get thicker and thicker was, Jesus Christ this is hot! Look at Liz openly playing with her tits while Nathan and Lexi are naked right in front of her. Oh my God! This is too much. Oh yeah, it's my turn, I probably shouldn't say "I've never started masturbating right in front of you but I'm about to start," can I?

Bri shook her thoughts away and took a drink of wine then handed her glass to Liz to refill it, this made Liz stop feeling herself up and she sat normally without doing anything after to her tits after she handed the glass back.

"Um," Bri couldn't think of anything so she took a play from Nathan's book, "I've never had a penis." As she said this everyone's eyes but Nathan's went straight to his cock.

Nathan just groaned as he drank though and his mother took his empty glass and poured more wine into it.

It was Liz's turn but she was struggling with her Sex Demon right then as she also ogled her children. She could only stare at her son's cock now, unable to turn away from his stiffness. It was too massive, a monolith to

his manliness. Liz wanted nothing more than to take Nathan to her room and fuck his brains out until she was completely satisfied. Her pussy pulsed as she pictured her sitting on her son's cock, his dick thrusting into her from below as she ground against him cumming over and over again as he filled her cunt full of his sinful seed. But these thoughts worried her more than it made her pussy wet (though they did that as well...).

"Mom, it's your turn," Brooke said, interrupting Liz's perverted fantasies.

"Hmm," Liz mumbled as she considered what she wanted to do. A lot of secrets had been revealed to her, a lot of sexy secrets that she wasn't meant to know. They made her hot, but also upset in that she should be a good mother and put a stop to everything, she knew this, "I think we should stop playing this game now." She said, taking a very stern tone with her children.

Everyone looked to Liz, "Um, why?" Erika asked, hoping to learn even more about the happenings in that house and sure she could use it all against her siblings and mother later.

"Because you all deserve to be punished after what I've heard." Liz said, sounding very strict. Everyone thought she was acting differently. Much more confident but also scarier. "You shouldn't be doing these things with family members and you're all admitting it like your proud. I have to put you all in your place. It's my duty as your mother."

Brooke was especially surprised by this. She had been expecting to manipulate everyone until her family was all essentially her sex slaves. She hadn't expected her mother of all people to stand up to this. Liz was so timid most of the time Brooke hadn't thought she'd be able to do anything to stop her, even something as small as telling them all to stop.

Still, she had to try to continue, "But Mom," Brooke pointed out, "We already know that Nathan went down on you. You're just as much to blame as we are."

Liz scoffed at this, but also knew that Brooke was right. A part of her felt guilty about that, but mostly she just felt much hornier at the thought of her son with the talented tongue eating her pussy and making her cum. This was enough to awaken her Sex Demon fully and brush her responsibility under a rug.

Liz stood confidently as she made her decision, "First off," she said as she grabbed the top and bottom of the lingerie she wore and literally ripped it off herself, causing the straps of both parts to snap and she was now totally naked in front of her children, "for this punishment, everyone has to be naked." She ordered everyone as she stood with her hands on her hips, not the least bit concerned that her EE breasts and shaved, swollen, and practically gushing pussy were completely exposed to her offspring.

Brooke smiled as she ogled her mother and simultaneously took off her top. She had been planning to get everyone drunk and drink less herself so she could be sober enough to manipulate everyone into doing things like getting naked in the hot tub. Turns out, she thought as she took a big gulp of wine, I had nothing to be concerned about. She was a little worried about her mother though, she'd never seen this side of her before, so sexually confident. Brooke loved this part of her mother and hoped she see her this way again in the future.

Erika was also very surprised at Liz's sudden demeanor. She'd always been the most timid mother imaginable, and very easy to manipulate. She knew that Liz at least thought of her as innocent and naive, so Erika was half expecting Liz to make her go away but as everyone else got

nude in the tub, Liz crossed her arms, under her breasts, and glared at Erika expectantly. Erika acted as if she was reluctant as she took off her bathing suit and threw it out of the jacuzzi as everyone else had done.

Liz smiled, "Good, very good." She knew she was drunk, but something inside of her felt very sober and very sure about something, something that was emanating from her vagina and worming its way into her brain, "Next, we're going to finish our glasses of wine." Liz grabbed her own glass and raised it into the air, "I notice all of your glasses are practically full." She pointed out. This was 100% Liz's fault as she made sure everyone's glass had been full and already gone through two bottles of wine.

Everyone toasted their glass, all 6 people swaying a bit, and then they drank their whole glasses of wine in a few gulps.

Bri, who had gotten naked with everyone else, figuring that her "swimsuit" didn't really hide anything anyway. She was very drunk for the early afternoon and wasn't used to it. The wine, along with all the beautiful Slope family in front of her, was making her very horny. She knew she should be stopping Liz from her own devices before she did something (else) that she would regret later, but was too turned on to not be curious as to what she was going to say was the next "punishment."

Nathan was the first to finish his wine and his glass fell in the grass behind them as he put it down, "Whups," He said, slurring his speech slightly, "I'll get it." He stood up, but as he did his body was pressed up against his mother's as she finished her wine.

Bumping into Liz's body caused her to slip and spill wine down the front of her body and slip into her son, "Oh fuck!" She shouted in shock as she fell.

Nathan, purely out of instinct, put his arms around his mother to brace her but was too drunk to do that and stay stable himself. He slipped and he fell back as he gripped his mother and Liz moved forward, her legs moving to either side of his and her hips pushed into his so her pussy was pressed up against her son's shaft as it stretched up his stomach. As the water splashed around them, Liz felt Nathan gripping her tightly as her breasts pushed into his chest, they were now face-to-face with each other.

"Um, we should probably-" Liz started to say as she slowly moved her hips, she was trying to stand up and get away from Nathan before she did something she would regret, but this act caused her pussy to slowly slide up his shaft, stimulating both her clit and pussy lips and sending a shiver up her spine and she said, "Ah, fuck it." And instead of pushing her son away, pushed her lips into his and started kissing him passionately, not only not caring that others could blatantly see she was a slut for her son, but it was really turning her on knowing she was completely exposed to her family. My own children can see me as I suck Nathan's tongue! She thought, That's so wrong! Yet so fucking hot I can't stand it anymore! I need to fuck my son! Right now, in front of everyone!

As Liz moved her hips further up her son's shaft, tongue wrestling with him like a maniac as the four other women watched in stunned silence, she could feel her cunt hole get to the tip of Nate's cockhead. She knew she shouldn't but was too drunk and horny to stop as she started to push down and-

Before she could penetrate herself on Nathan's humongous dick more than a millimeter (so none at all, really), Lexi saw what her mother was doing and practically tackled her, pushing her off of Nathan and right into Brooke. Brooke immediately moved her hands to Liz's breast under the guise of bracing her as she practically slammed into her.

Lexi looked pissed, which was kind of sexy as she stood over her mother naked, her whole upper body going a light shade of red including just the top of her tits, which she was jutting out as she arched her back with her hands on her hips, "Mom! What the fuck!?" She said, not wanting to say what exactly her mother was about to fuck.

Liz looked back up at her daughter, feeling very guilty as she realized she really was about to fuck her own son in full view of her daughters and Bri. "Um," Liz cleared her throat and then looked to her son, "Nathan, you should be ashamed of yourself. This is why you're going to be punished first." She was pretending it was Nathan's fault, knowing full well he probably blamed himself anyway (Liz's Sex Demon being in control was making her think about things very bluntly), "Stand up." She ordered her only son.

Nathan blushed as Liz told him off, he did indeed blame himself for everything that had been happening. He stood his cock coming above the water and was staring off into space too drunkenly embarrassed to look at anyone. If he did, he'd notice that every eye was glued to his erection as the women licked their lips and all five imagined what it would feel like to be penetrated by such a beast.

Liz cleared her throat, "So, the punishment shall be," She looked up at Lexi, feeling somewhat angry that she stopped her from fucking her son she could have felt guilty about it after she had already ridden him through a few orgasms. "Lexi," she said.

"What? Why me? I didn't do anything!" Lexi complained.

"Because," Liz started and had to stop herself from saying, you stopped Mommy from getting her fuck on. And instead said, "You seem the most upset by not getting to fool around with your brother. This is because you have a sick obsession with him that must be tamed." Liz felt she knew exactly what she was talking about as she continued, "That's why the punishment is that in order to get over this horrible 'love' for Nathan, or at least what you think is love you naive girl," though she was directing this at Lexi, Liz was really thinking this about herself right then and how she'd been duped into thinking she loved her useless husband for so many years as even now he was off cheating on her when she'd been nothing but faithful to him (discounting the last couple of days), "That's why your punishment is that you have to get your brother off. You have to make him cum."

"Wait, what?" Lexi said as the words of her mother settled into her drunk brain.

"With your mouth," Liz continued feeling her pussy pulsate with pleasure as Brooke continued to play with her tits, "and, as we're all to blame, we all have to watch."

Lexi stood there, glancing at her sisters feeling very confused as to what she wanted right then. For one, she had been jealous that everyone else, it seemed, had been having oral fun with each other and she desperately wanted to give her brother a blowjob, especially after learning that Brooke had already done the same, but she'd never imagined she would have to do it in front her mother and sisters. "But Mom-" Lexi whined in a similar tone to one complaining about having to finish their broccoli.

"No buts," Liz scolded her redheaded daughter. She motioned to Nathan's cock in the air in between the five of them, "Look at your

brother, he's practically aching for release. It's our fault that we did this to him." As she said this, she grabbed her tits and pushed them together and Nathan's cock jumped as he watched, "See, Lexi, it's our duty to make him cum."

"Um, Liz," Bri said, shaking off her drunk and horny haze as she realized that her best friend was probably pushing things a bit too far, "Maybe we shouldn't-"

Liz's Sex Demon didn't want anything to stop and moved quickly, pushing herself off Brooke, who's hands only now left her mother's breasts, and into Bri, she grabbed the brown beauty and kissed her passionately, causing Nathan and Lexi to gasp. Brooke and Erika weren't that surprised by it, both knowing that Bri had feelings for Liz before and Brooke had always thought they'd make a better couple than her mother with their father. Erika just didn't care, her thoughts on how she could suck Nathan's big cock instead of Lexi.

As Liz kissed Bri her hands slid up Bri's thigh and rested on her pussy, she started moving along her friend's folds, inserting a finger into her hot cunt. She broke the kiss but kept fingering her friend in the water as she turned back to her kids, "Now, Lexi, either you should suck your son's massive cock or I'm going to." She decreed.

Lexi gasped, but as Liz moved to do just that she shouted, "NOO!" Surprising everyone, even herself, but she was already on her knees in the water with both hands on her brother's cock, "No," she repeated, "I can do it." She looked up into Nathan's eyes as she stuck her tongue out and tentatively licked the tip of his cockhead. She tasted his pre-cum for the first time and thought it was actually pretty tasty. She wanted to taste his cum. "I want to do this." She said to her brother, pretending they

were the only two in the hot tub, even though everyone heard what she said and all eyes were on her.

Lexi opened her mouth as wide as she could as she took her brother's cockhead into her mouth. She wasn't used to straining her mouth so much and couldn't take in more than the head of her brother's dick, but she started running her tongue in a circular motion around his head of his penis and started stroking the rest of his dick with both her hands. She wanted to bring as much pleasure as she could to Nathan. Lexi hoped she could make her brother cum harder than anyone else had so far.

Nathan's mouth hung open as he watched his twin sister suck his dickhead while stroking his shaft. He looked around at the faces watching them, his mother, his two sisters, the family maid, all openly staring at the incestuous blowjob happening right between his legs. He then noticed that their hands seemed to be moving between their own legs and realized that all the women in the tub were masturbating, even Lexi as she blew him! This was too fucking hot, "I'm going to cum!" He announced.

"No! Don't cum!" Brooke shouted as she fucked her pussy with three fingers, with one in her asshole, "You've barely even started!" She really wanted to cum when her brother did and wasn't ready yet.

"Yeah, Nathan," Liz said next, "You really have to learn to hold your loads better." She sounded sincerely concerned about this, "It's not healthy to cum so quickly, you know." Liz was pretty sure that wasn't true but was too drunk to care and really wanted her son to be able to pleasure women well.

After being scolded Nathan tensed up every muscle in his hips in the hopes that it would help, but he was already too far gone, with a mighty moan, he started cumming directly into Lexi's mouth.

Lexi had heard him announcing that he was about to cum, but she still wasn't completely ready for the copious amounts of semen rushing out of her brother's humongous dick and filling her mouth to the brim as her cheeks bloated full of his cum she backed away so she could swallow it all in a few gulps. She did like the taste, after all, but as she backed away this only left Nathan's boner shooting cum all over her face and into her hair. "Nate!" She complained as she put her arms up to block it, "Watch what you're doing!"

"Don't you dare!" Liz shouted as she got behind her daughter and grabbed Lexi's elbows and pulled her arms down so Nathan's next salvo went straight into his sister's face again, "This is your punishment so you have to take Nathan's load like your his fuckslut!" There's that word again...Why does it turn me on so much? Liz thought before continuing, "If you can't swallow his cum then you should take it on your face to show him how much you appreciate your brother!" Really Liz just wanted to see Lexi get a facial.

Since Liz got right up behind Lexi as she grabbed her, Liz's head was right over her shoulder and as Nathan's cock kept shooting he ended up covering his mother's face almost as much as Lexi's. They were both splattered with his pearly white jizz. Liz was so horny she started eating it off herself immediately, taking her hand and wiping it through the mess so she could lick it directly from her palm. "Mmm, delicious." Within moments she cleaned all the cum off herself.

As Liz licked herself clean, Nathan sat back down, too drunk to fully comprehend everything as he watched open-mouthed as his mother ate

his cum from her hand as she moaned and purred like a kitten drinking milk. He was still too new at sexual things to know that his mother was what was referred to as a "cumslut," all he knew was the sight of her eating his sperm like it was candy was keeping his cock just as hard as it was before he came all over his mother and sister.

Lexi, however, sat in the water with his cum sticking all over her face in a splatter painting feeling like she couldn't do something as slutty as her mother, even if she was still really horny and knew that sucking her brother's cock until he came on her face was the hottest thing she'd ever done, but still, she wasn't sure if she should wash it off in the water, since then it'd be floating around in there with them, "Um, should I get a towel or..."

She was cut off as Brooke moved in the water and started licking her face, "Um what?" Lexi said but was cut off again as Brooke kissed her and shoved her tongue into her mouth. Lexi could taste the cum that was on it that Brooke just licked off her cheek. She started kissing her back barely even realizing who she was kissing, only that she wanted more of her brother's cum in her belly.

Erika noticed that Nathan was still hard in the water and saw an opportunity, "Well, it looks like our brother is still very horny. I suppose I should be punished next and have to blow him too, right?" She suggested as she reached over and gripped Nathan's cock in the water.

Liz licked her lips of the last remaining cum. She was still very horny too, and really wanted to make Erika suck her son's dick, but that thought made her realize she was maybe pushing things a little far, "No, um," she watched Brooke make out with Lexi for a minute, realizing just how sexy her daughters looked as the hot sun reflected off their beautiful faces, "Actually, we all need sunscreen. Yes, definitely." Liz said as an excuse as she got out of the hot tub, "How about we switch to tanning?"

As Liz was about to get out of the jacuzzi, she noticed that all other women, even Bri, had their eyes on Nathan's cock as Erika stroked him off in the water. Well, no one's going to come with me if my stud son doesn't cum too, um, come too. She reached out and grabbed Nathan's cock too, surprising Erika as they stroked him together for a moment, but instead, Liz took a strong grip on his dick and practically dragged him by it as she helped him stand up to make her follow him out of the hot tub.

Liz smirked a second later as she watched the four other women follow her and her son over to the lawn chairs that were set up beyond the edge of the pool.

Part 18: Mom's Sunscreen

Bri and the Slope family all walked from the jacuzzi, everyone totally naked and drunk.

"Grab the wine!" Liz said excitedly as she half-walked, half-stumbled over to the lawn chairs. Next to each chair was a small table with a bottle of sunscreen on each table. Bri made sure each was full once a week to make sure the Slopes all protected their skin around the pool. Also, Brooke and Lexi were both a little absent-minded sometimes and would forget.

Liz lay on her back, almost collapsing as she looked at her big-dicked son walk over to the side of her chair. She pushed herself up on her elbows to look at him, feeling she was giving him a very good view of her tits as she did.

Nathan's eyes went from his mother's tone ass to her ample, humongous tits. His cock twitched its approval. Nathan had never been drunk before, he'd actually never had any alcohol of any kind before, but his intoxication, not to mention five beautiful naked women within reach of him, and not only that, but he'd either performed oral sex on each woman or they'd performed it on him. He was making him hornier than he'd ever been, and even though they were all his family (except Bri but he'd always thought of her as a sort of step-mother anyway) at that moment in his drunken state, he would have fucked any of them without any remorse (until he sobered up...).

As Nathan stood without shame with his erection on display as he ogled his mother, the other four beauties took seats nearby. Lexi on one side of her mother so that Nathan's ass was now facing her, Bri on the other side to keep an eye on whatever was about to happen so it didn't get out of

hand (or so she could quickly join in if it did get out of hand...). Beyond her was Brooke, Erika went on the other side of her, not really wanting to be near Lexi right then even though she was now three seats away from her brother.

Fuck this is so hot! Brooke thought as she lay back in her own seat, I never thought things could possibly get this far, especially not with Erika and Lexi present, like everyone else but Nathan, Brooke still thought of Erika as the innocent one, but here we are. I wonder how far Mom will push things... As Brooke thought about this as she ogled her stud brother and beautiful mother, she slowly started petting her pussy as she imagined what they might be doing next.

"Okay," Liz said, she stayed on her front but grabbed the sunscreen on the nearby table and handed it to her son, "We all need sunscreen, and I think Nathan should apply it to all of us one at time." Liz paused to see if there would be any complaints, her Sex Demon who was in full control of her at that moment, was very pleased that no one said anything contrary. She went on, "But, as Nathan showed us in the hot tub, he really has to learn to hold back on his orgasms better." Liz paused again to see what anyone might say.

"Fuck yeah he does," Brooke said as she shoved another finger up her cunt. Brooke's words caused everyone to laugh except Nathan who blushed embarrassedly but didn't look away from his mother's beautiful body because he was really too drunk to feel that embarrassed about anything with a troop of nude women all around him. "If you want to be a good lover, you need to hold back on your loads." Brooke went on, she wanted to push people, so she added, "If Nathan was fucking me, for example..." Brooke trailed off as she pictured it, but also to see if anyone was going to cut her off.

"Don't fuck Nathan," Bri said, finally after a minute of no one else saying anything, all eyes but Nathan's glued on his cock. As Bri said this, she took her eyes off Nathan's humongous dick to look over at Brooke, but then her eyes were stuck on Brooke instead as the blonde bombshell finger fucked herself with no remorse as everyone sat around them like that. Bri's pussy pulsed and as she looked back at her best friend and Nathan, she considered masturbating as well, but as she turned back she found that her hands had a mind of their own as one found a tit and the other started idly playing with her clit. Why the fuck do I find all this so hot? Bri vaguely thought as she played with her erogenous zones.

"It's just a hypothetical," Brooke explained, "And if he was fucking me, he'd need to fuck me for a very long time so that I can cum. Otherwise, he's just a selfish bastard." Brooke was kind of keeping her jilling off subtle so she could always deny it if her mother or Bri said something to her, but at the thought of Nathan fucking her with his giant cock made Bri so hot she spread her perfectly toned legs wide, moaned out loudly and grabbed one of her huge tits and started pinching her nipples to increase her pleasure, "Mmmmm," Brooke moaned, "Nathan, you have to hold your load so you can fuck me!" Then thought to add, "I mean, hypothetically."

Lexi had been in a sort of erotic haze since she'd given her brother a blowjob in the hot tub, which the alcohol only made worse, but everything since then had felt like a dream to Lexi. But at the words from Brooke reached her brain, Lexi could feel her body tighten and then loosen pleasurable as she had a miniature orgasm, the thought of Nathan, her twin brother, fucking her was just too hot.

Nathan bit his lip with worry at Brooke's words. Though he was drunk those words reached his brain very quickly and penetrated deeply. He always tried to be a good person. Mostly because his father was so selfish and awful to everyone, he never thought that cumming quickly

could actually be a bad thing. "I don't want to be a selfish bastard," he admitted, slurring his speech only slightly.

"Well, that's why we need to train you." Liz explained, she was panting like a dog in heat as she practically drooled over his giant cock, not noticing anything else that was going on around her, "And while you apply sunscreen to each of us, we're going to play another game."

"I like games," Nathan hiccupped and for some reason, started thinking about Pin the Tail on the Donkey, "What are the rules? Do I have to be blindfolded?"

"What? No...maybe some other time," Liz said with a laugh as she took a sexier tone, "In fact, you should be able to see completely because you have to be sure to get every single spot on my body. You don't want me to burn do you?"

"Um, no," Nathan said, nervously, as he realized he was already being rude by letting his mother get so much sun without sunscreen. He dumped it into his hands and started to massage it into her softback. He was drunk enough he just started to get lost in the feeling of his mother's silky skin under his fingers.

But then Liz cocked her head towards him, but only so she could see his cock as she grabbed it. She wrapped her fingers around her son's thick shaft and started to slowly jerk him off.

"Mom, what-" Nathan started to say.

"This is the game, son," Liz said feeling her pussy twitch as she knew that all her daughters and Bri could see her stroke her son while he fondles her body. "If you can hold off from cumming until you apply sunscreen to every part of my body, you'll get a reward."

Erika could see everyone, but her focus was so concentrated on Nathan, she kept sticking her chest out to make her big boobs more apparent to her brother, or playing with her hair seductively, but nothing she did could take Nathan's eyes off their sexy mom. That was when Erika noticed that everyone around her was masturbating, and for a moment was horrified, but was so horny she just went with it and started playing with her pussy and masturbating along with every other woman there but Liz at that time.

Nathan gulped at his mother's words, but was also so horny and excited he wondered if he was going to fuck his sexy mother, but that thought as his mother steadily stroked him was already making him want to cum. He started doing her shoulders as he tried to keep his thoughts on something other than the feeling of his mother's hand on his cock.

"You need to go lower, Nate," Liz said as she arched her back just a bit so she could stick her bare ass in the air, giving her son all the incentive he needed and he moved down.

Her ass was pure perfection, Nathan felt as gripped her sexy, tone cheeks and started fondling her to his heart's content. But as he moved down, Liz had to reluctantly take her hand off her son's cock.

"That's against the rules," She said, "you can't keep touching me if nothing is stimulating your cock."

"Maybe I could-" Brooke started to say, she was openly moaning along with masturbating now as this sexy scene unfolded and was just dying to get her hands (and pussy) on either her mother or brother right then.

"No!" Liz scolded, "The rule is that it has to be the one he's applying sunscreen to." She looked back at her son as he continued to massage her ass, "Stick your cock between my ass cheeks." She told him.

"You mean, um," Nathan said, wondering if she wanted him to fuck her in the asshole. A dollop of pre-cum came out of his cockhead and landed on the back of his mother's leg as he pictured just that.

"No, not, um, that," Liz said, reading her son's mind. She was so turned on right then that she probably wouldn't be opposed to getting fucked in the ass, even though she never had before, but with everyone else watching she felt the more motherly side of her threatening to come back. She couldn't have that, not yet, "Just stick your shaft between my ass cheeks, and, um, stimulate yourself like that."

"That's called an assjob," Bri said, "Um, or so I've read." She added quickly, though she didn't know why she was being candid as she watched Nathan stick his giant cock up alongside Liz's shapely asscheeks.

Nathan gripped his mother's cheeks, pushing her shapely ass around his shaft as she started to move, stimulating her boy's cock as he pushed her globes around his cock. She flexed her ass muscles as she started moaning.

"Holy hell," Liz said as she felt her son continue to massage her ass as she felt pleasure pouring out of her, "I don't know why this feels so good but it does! Oh fuck son, you make your mother feel so good!"

At his mother's sexy words, Nathan could feel himself cumming, but he did everything in his power to hold back but knew the only way was to stop what they were doing. He took a step away trying to catch his breath. As he did he looked up at everyone else and saw that his sisters were all openly masturbating, Brooke was playing with one of her nipples while diddling her clit with the other hand. Erika had both hands working on her pussy one stimulating her labia while the other had three fingers shoved in her cunt. Meanwhile, as he glanced behind him, he saw that Lexi was sucking four fingers in her mouth with another four fingers up her sopping wet cunt. All four other women were moaning wildly as they were working themselves up towards their own orgasms.

The sight took Nathan's breath away and he had to fight the urge to cum even harder as his mother turned over on her back, showing her perfect body to her son and daughters, "Now it's time to do the front." Liz said to her son.

Nathan stepped back to his mother, his eyes going from her perfectly shaped tits to her sopping wet vagina. She handed him the sunscreen and he felt like he had just won the lottery, he was about to lay hands on his stacked horny mom!

Nate hardly put any sunscreen into his hands before he went to grab his mom's heaving breasts. But as he did so, she grabbed his giant cock with one hand as she fondled his balls with the other.

"Remember, no cumming or you won't get your reward," Liz said that last word with such lust dripping from it that everyone knew she meant

that she was going to let Nathan fuck her if he could hold his load for however long it took to finish applying her sunscreen.

However, Nathan was having a very hard time concentrating on holding back his load as he fondled his mother's tits, he squeezed and pushed getting used to the feel of them. He'd only seen tits in real life recently and these were the first pair he really got to feel in this way. He really wanted to suck on them, but he was too drunk and didn't have the confidence to ask the question.

As Liz stroked her son's cock, she knew, somewhere in the back of her mind where thoughts were still somewhat sober, that if she couldn't make her son cum, then she was going to fuck him. And that same part of her brain was the only part of her mind that didn't want to fuck her son at that moment, but it wasn't nearly strong enough to make her let go of her son's cock. I'm just going to have to make him cum now, she thought, happily and hornily, and with that thought, she sat up slightly to take her son's cockhead into his mouth.

"Oh fuck me!" Brooke shouted from a few chairs away as she started to cum on her fingers as she watched her mother engulf her brother's gigantic dick. "That's so fucking hot!" Her words echoed across the yard and as she said them, her sisters started cumming as well, and soon all three buxom beauties' moans of pleasure joined Brooke's own as the three of them jilled off through terrific orgasms at the sexy sight of Liz sucking Nathan's cock.

Nathan's mind was on overload as the sounds of his sexy sisters cumming filled his ears, he'd never heard this many women cumming all at once, especially not while he was feeling up his mom while she gave him a blowjob, and he was too drunk not to start cumming himself. He opened his mouth to warn Liz but only a Neanderthal-like grunt came out

as his balls tightened and he felt nothing but pure pleasure as sperm shot up his shaft.

As her son's cum filled her mouth, Liz started to have an orgasm herself, though not nearly as hard as everyone else was at that moment, her son feeling her tits and squeezing her nipples as she fought to swallow Nathan's humongous load. She loved every second of it, but couldn't keep up as the cum just seemed to keep coming. She took her head off her son's cock so she could swallow more but as she did so his cock just kept shooting and she leaned her head back and closed her eyes so her son had a good target for his semen.

"Yes, son," Liz said as she felt Nathan's jizz rain down on her face, "cover me with cum. I love it! Mommy loves it!" She moaned then, loudly as she opened her mouth and more of Nathan's creamy load filled it and she swallowed it down.

After completely covering his mother's face, Nathan's cock started to go flaccid, and he felt weak in his knees and suddenly a lot drunker than he did before. He started to sit down on the concrete ground where he was, just from feeling so lightheaded.

Liz, however, was very horny. Orgasms just made her hungry for more orgasms. "Nathan, what are you doing?"

"I think I need a breather," Nathan said, feeling like he could just stretch out on the cold concrete, but his eyes went back to his mother's face and as he watched cum drip down onto her heaving tits, he could feel his cock coming back to life again.

"Well, you don't get one," Liz explained, "You failed so the punishment is you have to eat my pussy."

Nathan might have felt a bit winded, but he did not have to be told twice when it came to munching cunt. He was at the foot of his mother's lawn chair in moments and dove into her pussy, tongue first.

"Oh fuck me, son!" Liz moaned as Nathan happily lapped away at her sopping pussy, "Fuck me with your wonderful tongue! Holy shit! Holy fucking shit! FUUUCK! FUUUUCK MMEEEE! FUCK YOUR MOOOTTTHERRR!" All the other women started masturbating again as they watched this.

Nathan didn't care who was watching. He forgot anyone else was there as he explored every inch of his mother's delicious pussy with his lips and tongue. He couldn't get enough of Liz's flavor and a drunken thought reached his brain as he kept licking away, I wish I could do this every day! Or several times a day! Nathan only thought this next bit because he was drunk, I feel like I was made to eat pussy!

Liz suddenly bit her lip to try to stop her endless obscenities as Nathan kept eating her out through two orgasms in a row, she was trying to keep her orgasms a secret from her daughters so she could have Nathan keep eating her but it was hopeless as the second one overtook her only moments after the first, "FUCK I'M CUMMING! I'M CUMMING ON MY SON'S MOTHERFUCKING TONGUE! NATHAN IS THE BEST SON IN THE WHOLE WORLD!"

As his mother came, Nathan instinctively moved his mouth to her twitching cunthole and swallowed down all of Liz's cum like it was the nectar of the Gods. He was absolutely addicted to his mother's pussy juices.

As Liz writhed in orgasmic bliss her legs wrapped around her son's back and pulled his head even further into her pussy, "Please, keep going! Don't stop licking my cunt, son!" She gasped as she felt another orgasm already building within her and she came yet again, "OOOOHHHHH MMMMYYYYY GGGOOOOODDD!" She moaned out loudly as she filled her son's mouth with her cum once again.

"What the fuck, I thought it was my turn?" Lexi whined and moaned at the same time as she continued to openly masturbate in the chair beside them.

"Um," Bri shook herself out of her drunk and horny haze for a moment to realize things have probably gone too far, er, more than too far actually, she stopped masturbating, "We should probably stop this," She said, sounding responsible.

Brooke didn't want things to stop, not when they were getting so good, "Except everyone still needs sunscreen." She said, thoughtfully, "Especially Lexi, she's a redhead after all."

"That's true," Bri said, who knew about Lexi's fair skin, but that didn't mean they had to do all incestuous touching in the process, "but Nathan shouldn't be the one to apply it," as Bri said this she stood up and grabbed Nathan lightly by the shoulder but it was enough to break him from his erotic high.

Nathan suddenly realized where he was and what he was doing and to whom while in view of who else. He stood up looking embarrassed and tried to say something but not knowing what to say it just came out as drunken grunts. "Um, oohhaggaah?"

"I couldn't have put it better myself," Bri said, noticing as all the other women did that Nathan had an enormous erection still. Bri's pussy pulsed as she looked at it merely inches away from her exposed pussy. Still, she had to be the responsible one, since it seemed no one else wanted to, "Nathan, go inside and get dressed." She turned to the rest of the Slope family, "that goes for the rest of you as well."

Nathan half-ran half-stumbled away, feeling guilty and stupid because he was letting his dick do the thinking for him again and, as had been the case for the last two days, he felt his cock had led him into nothing but trouble. He got back into his room, practically on autopilot, and collapsed on his bed feeling incredibly depressed. "Goddammit!" He drunkenly shouted at his own cock, "I don't care how hot they are! They're your family!"

Outside, Liz looked up at her best friend as her son and daughters left the area and went back inside, "What the fuck Bri?" She complained, her face still dripping with her son's cum over her angry features, "I was having fun!"

Bri was drunk but Liz being angry at her sobered her up as her own anger came alive, "And who am I talking to? Liz or her Sex Demon?" She asked as she remembered what Liz told her earlier about her overactive libido.

Liz opened her mouth to insult Bri, but stopped, first to scoop Nathan's cum off her face and then lick it off her hand, "Mmm, Nathan's cum is delicious."

"I know," Bri said, "but you're behaving like a sex-addict."

Liz sighed and stopped eating her son's sperm. "You're right, but I can't help it. Not around that fucking stallion."

"That 'stallion' is your son," Bri pointed out, "You can't have feelings for him like that."

"Yeah, I know." Liz admitted, she took a breath and then smiled up at her friend looking much more herself and less like the Sex Demon she claimed was living inside of her, "I'm feeling more normal now. We should probably do something to clear the air. How about you go and get a couple of pizzas? I'll pay for it, just grab my card out of my purse."

Bri considered it, Liz "I have been drinking..." She pointed out.

"When has that ever stopped you before," Liz retorted, knowing Bri had driven them back from their Thursday bar nights many times in the past.

Bri shrugged, "Fine, I'll grab some clothes and get some pizzas. Just stay away from your son until I get back, okay?"

"No problem," Liz said, "I'm too embarrassed to see him now anyway." She looked away, she seemed ashamed even with cum dripping down her face.

Bri nodded and walked away. Liz smiled to herself. Most of what she just said had been a lie to get Bri out of the house and leave her alone with her children. She wasn't herself again, her Sex Demon was fully in control.

Liz jumped in the pool to get the rest of the cum off her body before walking back in the house. She just caught Bri walking out of the foyer and into the garage, fully dressed now. Unlike Liz who walked through the house naked, up the stairs, and directly down to her son's room, carrying two bottles of wine.

Nathan was still lying naked on the bed feeling sorry for himself, and was so drunk he didn't notice at first that his mother was still naked as she walked into the room, "I'm so sorry Mom!" He said as she sat up, not even bothering to cover his erection or anything else as he sat up and turned so he could stare at the floor in shame, "I don't know what came over me, it's like I lose all control whenever I'm horny."

That statement almost made Liz's motherly side come back because that's exactly what happened to her, but she took a swig out of the open bottle and it went away, "You have nothing to be sorry about Nathan, my darling son." She said as she stared at Nate's cock, "It looks to me like you have a problem..." she said.

Yeah, Nathan thought bitterly, not looking away from his spot on the ground, I have a whole mess of problems, and their names are Brooke, Bri, Lexi, Erika, and Mom. He sighed, depressed.

Liz didn't like seeing her son like that, especially when she was coming up there to fuck him before Bri got back. But she had to cheer him up first, she didn't want to emotionally scar her son just because he had a mother with cocklust. She sat on the bed next to him, "Look, Nathan, I'm sorry. This isn't your fault," she handed him the open bottle and put the unopened one on the floor as she said this.

Nathan looked at her and noticed for the first time since his mother came in his room that she was naked, he gawked at her beautiful, big boobs as

he took the wine and took a swig, "It's not your fault Mom," Nathan said as he took the bottle away from his mouth, "You're too perfect to ever do anything wrong."

This statement made Liz smile and butterflies filled her stomach, "That's a sweet thing to say to your mother," she sat up so she could push her chest out and show off her perky breasts to her son as he openly ogled them, "But something tells me your only trying to flatter me because you have something else on your mind," As she said this she took hold on her son's cock with one hand and moaned as she felt how it was still hard as steel, "God, son! This thing never goes down does it?" Her pussy gushed with juices as she pictured riding his cock right then and there. She started to stroke him.

Nathan moaned out, "Fuck yeah, that feels fucking awesome!"

"What the fuck!?" Came a voice from the door. Mother and son turned and saw that it was Lexi, but it wasn't just her, as she came into the room, Brooke and Erika followed, "Jesus Christ," Lexi went on, 'Every time I come in here I swear you two are fooling around in some way.' Lexi was drunk and very jealous of her mother.

"You've caught them doing this before?" Erika asked, hardly able to believe it but unable to look away from her mother as she jerked off her brother on the bed.

Nathan didn't like seeing anyone being mean to his mother, even his twin sister Lexi, and he was too drunk to stop himself, "What the fuck, Lexi! You're the one who admitted that you're in love with me and now you come in here and judge Mom!" He could feel a rage building he didn't even know that he had before, but it might have just been the

alcohol. "We're all naked," he pointed out, "I don't see how this is any different from what happened in the hot tub."

Lexi gasped, knowing her brother was right, "But I-"

"No buts," Liz said to her daughter as if she were telling her to eat her broccoli. She was incredibly turned on by Nathan standing up for her, something her husband, James, had never done even once, "Nathan has that problem again and needs our help." She said, her sexual side knowing this is the right thing to do, "the only way is with his mother's mouth." She said as she then leaned over and engulfed her son's cockhead in front of his sisters. Liz started slowly sucking more of his huge cock into her mouth as she repositioned on the bed so she was kneeled over on her knees like a dog as she began to suck her son's cock.

"Holy fuck, this is hot," Brooke said, noticing that her mother had her butt sticking up in the air giving her a great view of her mother's dripping wet pussy. "Well, if you can't beat em..." She said to Erika and Lexi as she got down on her knees on the foot of the bed, putting her face in a perfect position behind her mother so she could lean in and start lapping at Liz's hot cunt.

"Oh my fuck!" Erika stated at the sight before her, not believing any of it but unable to look away from the depravity of her family. She was horny as all hell and wanted to get involved somehow, but wasn't sure about doing anything lesbian related to her mother or sisters. She had just recently begun thinking about her brother in a sexual way.

But as Erika stood in shocked silence, Lexi wasn't about to sit out while her mother got to have fun with her brother again. She jumped up on the bed and pushed her brother's body onto his back.

"Lexi, what?" Nathan said, surprised at being pushed down, but only knowing in that instant just how good it felt to have your own mother suck your cock.

"I want- no," Lexi said as she straddled her brother's chest, "I need you to eat my pussy. I need to know the pleasure I watched you give Mom out by the pool." And before she could get approval from her brother, Lexi practically jumped onto his face, pushing her pussy down on his lips hard, hoping that Nathan would give her what she wanted.

Lexi was not disappointed as she felt Nathan's tongue immediately enter her pussy. She'd only ever had one other person lick her down there, Donna, only yesterday. Nathan proved immediately that he was better though as his tongue and lips seemed to instinctually find all the points in her pussy to cause the most pleasure, "Nathan, oh fuck me! Oh fuck me Nathan! You're so good at this! Please, eat me! Eat my PUSSY!" She shouted that last word while an amazing orgasm overtook her. But already her body was craving more. Lexi didn't know yet, but her body craved multiple orgasms as much as her mother did.

Erika was watching this oral sex fest in front of her and as she watched Lexi arch her back in orgasmic bliss, her drunk mind filled with anger and jealousy. Since she started to realize only a couple of hours ago that she might have feelings for her brother (though she still didn't want to admit this to herself) knowing that Lexi was in love with him made her feel they were in direct competition with her sister. Even though her mother was right then sucking on her brother's dick, Lexi riding his face was much worse in her mind.

"No!" Erika shouted as she got up on the bed and tried to pull Lexi off of their brother's face. Lexi wasn't moving through and literally grabbed

onto Nathan's head to keep from taking her pussy away from Nathan's talented tongue.

"Stop Erika!" Lexi whined like Erika was trying to take her favorite toy away from her, "I need to cum again!"

"Well, I want to cum too!" Erika complained as she started roughly fondling Lexi's tits and pinching her nipples as she wrestled with her.

Erika was trying to be mean but it was only making what was happening to Lexi's pussy while their brother ate her out only more pleasurable, "Oh Erika," Lexi moaned as she began cumming again, "That feels so good!" Lexi was very drunk or this thought would have freaked her out, but at that moment her body only wanted more sexual bliss and Erika was giving that to her, even if accidentally.

At that statement, Erika took her hands away from her sister but when she realized that even after cumming again, Lexi was not going to get off of Nathan's face, Erika decided she had to up her game. She straddled Nathan's chest too, and pushed herself up his chest, her soaked pussy leaving a trail of cunt juice on her brother's chest as she did so, but pushed her pelvis right up against Lexi's butt.

Lexi didn't realize what Erika was doing but then felt as Nathan's tongue left her pussy, briefly brushed against her asshole, making her squeal as an odd pleasure from it shot up her spine. And then Erika started moaning behind her. "Holy fuck," Lexi said softly to herself as she realized, "He's licking both our pussies now!" She started grinding against her brother's face as his tongue came back to her.

Nathan was too drunk to fully understand what was happening, just that there was a lot of weight on his upper body and there was a lot of pussy to eat. His tongue went from one vagina to the other and back again as he lapped from their holes to their clits and back again. Not to mention just how good it felt to have his dick sucked by his mother at the same time.

Liz was in heaven as she sucked her son's cock. She knew as his thick shaft filled her mouth and she could feel as Brooke ate her pussy, making pure orgasmic joy fill both her mouth and pussy. She was sucking her son's cock about halfway, but then Brooke's tongue was making her get more and more excited as her orgasm started to mount. Partly because Liz was so drunk, but mostly because she was so fucking horny as she came on her daughter's tongue, she forced her son's cock completely into her mouth, about half of it going down her throat as she moaned like a maniac while her whole body started to shake.

Brooke tasted as Liz's cum filled her mouth and just kept lapping away at her mother's pussy. She knew that Liz was multi-orgasmic and wasn't about to stop even if she wasn't. Brooke was very happy, this was her dream come true being able to eat the pussy of her mother, the most beautiful woman she'd ever known.

Erika and Lexi both started to cum at the same time on Nathan's face as they simultaneously had their pussies eaten by him. Soon moans of all four women filled the air, even Brooke was cumming by the hotness of it all without even touching her pussy right then. The sounds, smells, tastes, and feeling of so many hot women getting off around him was too much for Nathan's very drunk and sexually inexperienced brain and he took his tongue out of his sisters' pussies for long enough to announce, "I'm about to cum!" to the room.

"Cum on all of our faces!" Brooke said as she moved from her mom's pussy to the front of Nathan on her knees, she grabbed Liz and practically ripped her off her brother as they both got on the ground.

The thought of giving his mother and sisters a group facial was too hot for Nathan to pass up and he practically threw Erika and Lexi off him so he could get up and start jerking his cock right in front of Brooke and Liz, he watched as they licked their lips in anticipation of his load. Erika and Lexi wordlessly getting on the floor beside their kin.

Nathan's load started just as the door flew open once again and Bri stood in the door, "What the fuck? I thought you were going to stop all this!" She yelled, angry.

Nathan was too far gone and his load started to spew all over his mother's face, he shot two ropes as Liz closed her eyes and opened her mouth, swallowing what fell into her open orifice. Nathan turned to Brooke and shot some in her blonde hair accidentally before readjusting and shooting a line from her chin, across her nose, and up her forehead. He turned to Lexi, who wasn't sure about getting another facial but as soon as sperm started covering her neck, tits, and face, she smiled and took it as a woman in heat, moaning out loudly as she felt the hot cum drench her features. Then he turned to Erika, who instead grabbed his cock and sucked his head into her mouth so she could swallow the rest of her brother's load.

Erika didn't normally like the taste of cum but also didn't want to have to wash it out of her hair so that's why she decided to swallow it, but as soon as her mouth filled with Nathan's cum, she knew she was already hopelessly addicted to the taste of his sperm. It wasn't like the other cum she'd tasted, which was salty and bitter, this was somehow sweet, and filled with flavor. It still tasted like cum, and she wasn't sure if it was just

because it was taboo cum from her brother's cock that made it taste so good or if it was just something in Nathan's diet, but what she knew was she absolutely loved the flavor the moment it landed on her tongue.

As Nathan finished cumming, he fell back on the bed, "Wow, that was awesome." He said, slurring every word so much that no one understood it.

Still, though the sight of Nathan covering his family in cum turned Bri on greatly, she knew she had to be the responsible one, "And now everyone is going to get dressed and-" She started to say.

"Fuck that, Bri," Liz said from the floor as she was already scooping her son's cum off her body and shoveling it into her mouth, "How about you get your clothes off and join us. Bring more wine," Liz said as she looked over and saw that her son was still rock hard after the impressive orgasm he had all over their bodies. She just had a deliciously naughty idea as she grabbed the unopened bottle from the ground and unscrewed it, "I think I'm going to drink wine off my son's cock!" She announced.

Nathan was on his feet a moment later, ready to do whatever his mother asked of him. He glanced at Bri at the door and smiled when he saw that she was already removing her clothes to join in the family fun.

Part 19: Faded Memories

Liz woke up first feeling especially hungover but her responsible side was back in control. She had a very bad headache and her whole body felt like it had been through the mill. Most of her skin felt especially sticky as well making her think, I must not have been very careful, she thought, I guess I spilled wine all over me.... Liz briefly tried to remember anything after she started drinking wine at the kitchen counter yesterday, but everything was so hazy, I kind of remember sitting in the hot tub... Meh, it's probably not important. I feel pretty sick though, this is why you should never start drinking at noon.

It was still too dark to see so Liz crawled along the bed in the dark. As she did she, realized that she was naked and there seemed to be spots all over her giant, heart-shaped bed that was either wet or seemed to be crusty and dry, what the hell happened in here last night? She asked herself as she made a mental note to ask Bri to wash her sheets before James got home. Liz sighed, depressed, as she thought of James out with that slut of his, that made her think of her son Nathan and what they'd been up to lately, at least that won't happen again, and I haven't done anything since the massage two days ago, She reminded herself, feeling somewhat proud of her self-restraint and not remembering at all the events of last night after she started drinking with Bri.

Liz realized as she stood from the bed that something stank. She knew part of it was her body being that she was covered in old sweat and wine, but something else in the room permeated the air.

Liz walked to the room's adjoining bathroom, something she had no problem doing in the dark. She turned the light switch on and blinked her eyes quickly to adjust to the flood of light. As she did she thought she saw something strange in the mirror. But then realized it was only

her own reflection. Her mouth dropped open as she looked at herself in the mirror.

There was what appeared to be dried cum, both from men and women, all over her face, dried into her messy black hair, and dry semen was streaked across her big boobs, there was even some dried on her lips that Liz licked up before she could stop herself. But tasting it she knew right away that it was her son, Nathan's, cum.

Delicious, even dry, Liz thought, bitterly, Holy fucking shit, I look like a slut and I'm fucking acting like one too. I don't even remember what happened but I know it wasn't good. Something sexual with my son! And God even knows who else! It's my fucking Sex Demon! When will she leave me alone!? As Liz thought more things to make her feel terrible she started the nearby bath and got in.

There was only one bathtub, not including the jacuzzis, in the whole house and that was the one in Liz's bathroom. It was also a shower and she rarely used it as anything but a shower but wanted to take a bath then, both because she felt soaking in hot water would help her hangover and perhaps her mood.

As she sat in the tub and waited for it to fill completely with water, Liz tried to remember the previous day's activities. I remember everything up to getting upset about James cheating on me with that fucking slut Rosa, Liz wasn't normally this coarse with her language, even in her private thoughts but the hangover combined with her guilt was keeping her from thinking civil thoughts.

Also, it was then that the hot water touched her pussy, which wasn't normally a big deal but it made Liz realize that her vagina felt especially tender that morning. At first she didn't think about it, but as she grabbed

the nearby soap and started spreading suds on her body as she washed away her son's dried semen and God knew who's pussy juice, she felt the soreness in her pussy once again and suddenly realized something.

Liz had a flash of memory through the mist of alcohol keeping a lock on the full extent of what happened last night. She was on her back in her room, it was night and the lights were off, she was moaning wildly, "Yes, fuck me! Fuck your mommy! Fuck me, Nathan!" As a silhouette of a person loomed over her as they furiously fucked her pussy with something very, very large which could only be a cock thrusting deep inside her as she came around it, "I'm cumming on my son's cock!" She moaned like a maniac in her memory.

"Oh no!" Liz said aloud in shock as she knew the very reason her cunt felt so raw that morning, "I fucked Nathan last night!" It was the only explanation, "I fucked my own son!"

...

Nathan was the next to wake up. He was in his bed, naked, with an equally naked Lexi pressed up against him. He knew it was her before he even opened his eyes, just by the feel of her body in his arm, that's how familiar they were with each other. He subconsciously stroked her bare back all the way down to her ass, odd, he thought as he gripped her soft buttocks without even thinking about it, loving how her shapely cheeks felt in his hand, Lexi never sleeps naked...

Then a flood of memories came to Nate as he remembered the events from yesterday. In his mind, he recalled what happened in the hot tub and how he basically had oral sex with everyone, how he rubbed down his mother with sunscreen leading to him getting another blowjob from her in front of everyone, how they'd all met up in his room leading to a

whole array of cunnilingus and cocksucking. Then Bri showed up, also naked, and announced there was pizza. He remembered eating pizza, and his mom, Liz, wanted to drink wine off his hard cock, and things started to get blurry after that. He vaguely remembered eating pizza in the kitchen, everyone still naked and standing around with the tits, pussies, and asses of his sister's, mother, and Bri all on display for him to see but everyone acting like everything was normal as they ate, but nothing else was clear after that.

He took his hand off his twin sister's ass and pushed himself away from Lexi, slowly as to not disturb her. He didn't turn his light on as he grabbed clothes blindly from his dresser before running across the hall to his bathroom. As Nathan got under the hot water, he realized that his cock, which was flaccid but also very sore. He wondered what the hell he, and his dick, had gotten up to after he blacked out. He felt guilty about everything and blamed himself, and part of him hoped he didn't remember.

...

Bri was the next to wake up, and she woke in her own bed. She didn't remember going back there the night before. In fact, the last thing she remembered was eating pizza with the nude Slopes and then Liz got more wine from the cellar and started ordering people to drink it off of each other's bodies. She started with practically dumping the bottle on Nathan's cock as she slurped the wine dripping down the sides. Bri tried to say that things were going too far again, but Liz offered Bri to lick wine off of Liz's pussy and Bri couldn't pass that up.

The last thing she remembered was Liz on her back on the kitchen's long wooden cutting board, pouring wine on her pussy as Bri drank it straight off her labia while also sucking on her best friend's clit. She looked up as

Liz moaned and poured wine on her breasts while Nathan sucked on one of his mother's nipples and Brooke sucked on the other.

The memory turned Bri on greatly, but she also knew she should talk to Liz to make sure she wasn't freaking out about everything. Bri herself wasn't sure how to feel about all the incestuous touching yesterday. Though she realized it turned her on a great deal, she also knew it was something she couldn't let Liz ever do with her family again.

Yesterday was just a one-time thing, Bri told herself as she entered Liz's room.

As Bri entered, her senses were attacked with the very strong smell of sex that permeated the room. As Bri turned on the light she saw that all across Liz's bed were patches of wet spots that were obviously pools of girl cum, along with some very big white spots where Nathan obviously spread his seed. Holy fuck! What the hell happened after dinner last night!? Bri thought in total shock as she surveyed the bed.

Bri was distracted by this thought as she heard the sound of Liz crying in her bathroom. Without even thinking about it, Bri crossed the room and pushed open the door to where Liz was.

Liz was surprised as she heard the door, half-worried, half-excited that it might be her son coming back for more, "Who's there?!" She said, but a second later, saw through the open glass door around the tub that it was Bri.

Bri took a moment to ogle Liz in the tub, she could clearly see her friend's sexy body in full, her large EE-sized tits, just as large as Bri's own, her beautiful, tone legs, her shaved pussy that looked so inviting

and Bri remembered once again how tasty drinking wine straight from Liz's cunt had been...

Bri took a moment to shake off her horniness, this wasn't the time, "I came to check on you. I figure after last night-"

Liz interrupted Bri before she could say anything else, "Bri, I think I have to fire you."

"What?" Bri said, this caught her completely by surprise.

"How can I keep you on, after I-" Liz took a breath, not sure if she could admit to Bri that she fucked her own son, "After I let myself go again. I definitely can't be around my children anymore, that's for sure."

"Liz, you're overreacting," Bri said, calmly, "I know I should have put my foot down harder yesterday, but it was just one drunken night. We'll get through this, just so long as we never do it ever again."

Liz sighed and brought her legs up to her chest and wrapped her arms around them. She didn't look at Bri, not knowing how to feel, yet unable to trust her feelings either, "But I can't be sure I'll never do anything again, Bri. I lose all control and look what I've done."

The way Liz said that last part made Bri suspicious that this was more than just about her sucking her son's cock. True, Bri thought, that was fucked up, but Liz was practically schooling Lexi how to suck Nathan's cock in the hot tub. She can't be freaking out just about that, can it? Bri wondered if it was because she ate her friend's pussy again, remembering how she reacted when she tried to do that in the lingerie

store and decided Liz needed to clarify, "Is there something about yesterday bothering you specifically, Liz?" Bri asked, choosing her words carefully.

Liz bit her lip, Bri knew her too well for her to be able to hide anything. But Liz knew she couldn't just admit to Bri that she fucked her own son, at least, not until she was absolutely sure that's what happened, even though there was no doubt in her mind it was Nathan fucking her. No one else in that house had a dick last night... She thought bitterly before answering her friend and maid, "I, um, just need time to myself I think."

Bri nodded and turned to leave, as she opened the door back into the bedroom she got another whiff of the smells of pussy and cum coming off of Liz's bed, "I'm going to wash your sheets, okay?" Bri said as she left the bathroom and started to clean Liz's room without waiting for an answer.

Liz sighed as leaned back in the tub and let her body sink until everything but her nose was under the water. As she did another memory of the night before leaped into her mind, this one of her on her knees in front of Nathan, sucking on his balls while Lexi sucked his cock, and beneath Liz was Brooke, her eldest daughter, eating her cunt. She was cumming hard on her daughter's face, and she did, Liz remembered thinking this is the happiest I've ever felt.

This memory was too much for Liz right then and she felt herself start to cry again. Partly out of guilt, but mostly because she knew that thought from her memory was absolutely true. I really was happy then, just as I was happy when the shadow was fucking my brains out as I cried out for Nathan to fuck Mommy. It's the happiest I've ever been in my God-forsaken life, and I can never, ever do it again...

...

Erika was the next to awaken. She was in her own bed. She had drunk less than anyone else before they had pizza, but then after dinner when Liz suggested drinking wine off each other, and she and Lexi stared on in utter jealousy as Liz sucked Nathan's cock again. Once Nathan switched to sucking on their mother's tit, Erika and Lexi were suddenly competing with each other on who could suck more wine off Nathan's dick and balls and things got very blurry after that.

She vaguely remembered going to the living room after and Brooke suggesting that they have a "pussy-eating contest," and Nathan (though it could have been anyone...Erika couldn't remember clearly) brought her to orgasm with his tongue again, probably more than once, but after that, everything was a total blur.

As she wiped the sleep out of her eyes, Erika thought about yesterday, specifically, about Nathan eating her pussy in the hot tub, Jesus that was amazing, she thought, I can't believe I never knew before that getting your pussy licked could ever feel so good, then again everyone else I've been with has been pretty lame in that department.... Why does it have to be Nathan to have such a knack for getting me off? God, he's such a loser...right? I mean, he's always been my loser older brother. Shy, no friends, keeps to himself all the time, just like the unpopular nerd he's always been...and yet why can't I stop thinking about him? God! He's so muscular now, he has such a sexy body. Why does he keep it covered up all the time? Because he's a loser, right. But still, and that cock! I mean, I'm not a size-queen, like Mom totally is, she laughed softly as she thought of what a slut her mother was for most of yesterday but then stopped when jealousy took over, and now I feel like I'm competing with her for Nathan's attention. Fuck me! Why couldn't I realize I have feelings for him when the rest of the family is away on vacation, or at least not trying to fuck him too!?

After Erika thought that last sentence she realized what she was thinking, Fuck me, I really do have feelings for Nathan, don't I? My loser brother is also the man I'm in love with, um, I mean, not "love." That's stupid, I could never fall in love with someone so sensitive, and caring, and selfless, and I don't know anyone who would do more for their family so you know he'd be a good father, not to mention all the crazy sex we could be having...No, shut up Erika, you're doing it again. He's your brother!

Frustrated with herself, Erika threw her blanket off her body. She glanced at the clock and saw that it was much earlier than she normally woke up but knew she wasn't going to get back to sleep anyway. She grabbed some clothes, barely glancing at what she was grabbing, and walked out of the room naked to take her shower in the bathroom across the hall.

However, right before Erika turned the knob to enter, she glanced down the hall towards her brother's room thinking about what may or may not be feelings she had for him. Ugh, this is a bad idea. She thought as she let go of the doorknob and walked to the other end of the hall with her ass hanging out and the front of her body only covered by the clothes she carried in her arms.

She glanced in her brother's room, and when she saw he wasn't there Erika went into the bathroom across from his room and saw that he was already in the shower. Smiling, Erika dropped her spare clothes on the ground and entered the shower with him.

...

The next person to wake up was Lexi. Who woke up naked in Nathan's bed, she stretched her arm out and was a tad disappointed that he wasn't there next to her, but she started to remember the day before and her body seemed to fill with joy.

Unlike everyone else, her mind was not filled with regrets from the day before. In fact, she was emboldened by it, I got to suck Nathan's cock! And he sucked my clit and pussy! Oh My God! That's more than I ever thought I would ever do! Maybe dreams really could come true... She didn't even care that the whole family knew about her feelings for her brother. If anything, they'll probably be more accepting when we get married and have kids together, she thought to herself, not too concerned that her sisters and mother were getting involved with "her man" too, yesterday, He'll only want to be with me soon. She hoped.

That's when she remembered Erika and how she was acting especially competitive with her yesterday, especially when they were sucking wine off of Nathan's cock together, What is with that? Lexi wondered.

Almost as soon as she wondered about this, the door opened. Hoping Nathan was coming back from wherever he was to lie with her, she pretended to be asleep. But through slitted eyelids, Lexi saw that it was Erika poking her head in, and as she turned away, Lexi briefly saw Lexi's shapely ass.

"What's that about?" Lexi asked herself as she sat up. She tiptoed to the door to look out through the opening and saw as Erika opened the door across the hall and let herself into Nathan's bathroom.

A jealous-rage filled Lexi as she went across the hall as well and walked in. She came into the bathroom just in time to see her younger sister

enter the shower with their brother. In seconds, Lexi got in right behind her.

"Um, what the hell?" Nathan asked as two out of three of his sisters were suddenly in the shower with him.

"I could ask the same thing," Lexi said as she stared daggers into her sister.

Erika glowered right back at Lexi, "Oh please," she said as she crossed her arms below her breast which made her push her tits up and made them look all the more delectable to Nathan, "Lexi, you're such a hypocrite, you come in here and then get angry at me for coming in here too. It's not like you called dibs on Nathan or something."

Lexi blushed and looked down in embarrassment, of course now she was staring at Nathan's growing cock in between her and her sister, "It's not like that." She lied, "Nathan and I shower all the time. I was just going to wash his back for him."

"We've never showered together befo-" Nathan started to say but Lexi reached up and covered his mouth with her hand.

It was enough for Erika, who smiled as if she'd just won something, "You little bitch. You just thought you could come in here and steal Nathan out from under me."

This statement really confused both Nathan and Lexi, "What?" they both said together, Lexi taking her hand away from Nathan's mouth since he already let the cat out of the bag.

Now Erika blushed and looked down at her brother's cock, she licked her lips longingly as she remembered how much she enjoyed blowing her brother the night before. "It doesn't matter." Erika said, hoping they'd both drop it, "all I know is that I'm going to suck this cock and there's nothing either of you can do to stop me."

Erika dropped to her knees, but Lexi dropped right with her, not willing to give up on making Nathan her boyfriend, and if Erika thought she could out blow her brother, she had another thing coming.

Erika started by sucking on one of Nathan's humongous balls while she reached up and started stroking his cock with one hand. She wasn't the least bit surprised when Lexi joined her on the other side of his cock, sucking on his other nut. Her hand met Erika's around his shaft and the started stroking him off together.

"Um, you don't have to, uh," Nathan said as they sucked and stroked. His cock was still quite sore so the action was as much painful as it was pleasurable. He looked down and saw his beautiful sisters' heads as they sucked his balls, Erika's wet, black hair making her look all the more beautiful as it draped down past her shoulders. Lexi's red hair did the same and Nathan started to stroke both their heads as they started sucking the sides of his shaft like they were competing to play the same harmonica at the same time. "That feels amazing." He muttered, too horny to remember he was supposed to be feeling guilty about all the sexy stuff he'd been getting up to with his family.

Erika kept her eyes on Lexi as they both sucked the sides of their brother's cock. She didn't want her to do anything without her and get a leg up on Nathan's third leg. She took the initiative and moved up to Nathan's cockhead, determined to take the whole thing in her mouth, and force Lexi away, but she didn't expect Lexi to keep up with her and

move her mouth onto their brother's dickhead at the same time. In the end, they were sucking on the head of his penis together, pre-cum pouring out and all over their tongues, but at the same time their lips were touching as their tongues licked around Nathan's dick head and soon Erika and Lexi were essentially making out with each other while simultaneously sucking Nathan's cock.

Nathan's eyes rolled back into his skull as he gave into the pleasure of having two women suck his dick simultaneously. He started to cum, too caught up in his own pleasure to even warn his sisters or try to hold back.

Erika could tell Nathan was about to cum but hoped Lexi wouldn't be prepared and back off so Erika could take all of her brother's creamy load for herself. Lexi didn't slow down as Nathan started filling both their mouths and cover their faces as he came copious amounts. Erika and Lexi were both already addicted to the taste of his sperm, and they both redoubled their efforts as cum overflowed their mouths, covered their lips, tits, and faces, and they were both trying their damndest to swallow all of Nathan's sperm, licking and sucking all the cum off the side of his cock.

Except after a minute of this, Erika noticed that Nathan had left and she and Lexi were just making out with each other in the shower. "Lexi, stop." She said as she grabbed her sister's arms and held her away from her, looking a bit angry.

"What? Huh?" Lexi said dreamily as she opened her eyes and realized just what Erika had, Nathan was gone and she was making out with her sister. "Hehe," Lexi chuckled lamely, "Whups."

Erika groaned and got up to go find Nathan, not even bothering to put the clothes she brought in on before she left.

Lexi stayed on the floor, feeling a bit strange. She'd just been making out with her sister, something she'd never done with another woman. But after Donna went down on her the other day, she was starting to warm up the idea of being with another girl, also, she thought, Erika is a really good kisser... She sighed as she stood up and walked out of the room to follow her sister, however, she ran right into Liz who was fully dressed and already scolding Erika for walking around naked. Lexi gulped, herself being naked in the hallway as Liz turned to see her.

...

Bri had taken the sheet and replaced it with another bright red one, as all the sheets were for the giant heart-shaped bed in Liz's bedroom. She then took the dirtied blanket and sheet, which smelled so much of God only knew what sexual acts that happened on it the night before, that made Bri think again about the Slope family as she took it down to the basement.

Holy Christ, Bri thought as she felt her pussy get wet and her nipples harden, Why is this turning me on so much? I mean, I'd fuck Liz any day of the week, but I've never thought about Nathan or his sisters in a sexual way before. I mean, they're practically my kids! And they actually are Liz's kids and she's done even more than me! FUCK! It's perverted and depraved and so fucking wrong but I am SO FUCKING TURNED ON RIGHT NOW!

Bri got to the laundromat in the basement then and threw all the cummy blankets in the largest washer. She then noticed some of the fluids that hadn't dried on the sheets were now on her clothes. She shrugged,

figuring it didn't matter at that point if she walked through the house naked and took off her shorts and t-shirt and threw them in the with the rest of the laundry.

Bri stood there for a moment, naked, her pussy ached with need again, she had a sudden want for a big hard cock to fuck. And that thought was the last she had before a totally nude Nathan walked into the room.

Speak of the devil, Bri thought as she glanced down at Nathan's penis, it was about half-hard at that moment.

Nathan, after cumming in his sister's mouths and on their faces, suddenly felt very guilty again and ran out of the bathroom to get away. He knew they were probably going to come look for him in his room so he ran through the house naked, hoping no one would catch him. Thankfully, no one did as he ran to get clothes from the laundry room, not expecting to find Bri there, less expecting to find her nude.

"Why are you coming in here naked?" Bri asked him.

Nathan looked at her and gulped, Bri was an absolutely beautiful black woman. Her tits were large and perky, her arms and legs fit from all the housework and exercise she did with his mother every day, her pussy shaved and looked very inviting. She was totally hot, but being this close to her while they were both naked felt just as taboo as being in the shower with his sisters just before this. I've known this woman my whole life, Nathan said to himself, She's practically my step-mom, in fact, I'm probably closer to her emotionally than my actual mother, and yet her body makes me so fucking horny, I can hardly stand it! Nathan was definitely suffering a mix of emotions as he ogled the family maid's body, but his cock was fully hard in seconds.

Bri licked her lips as she watched Nathan's cock grow to full hardness. Her cunt pulsed with need and as Bri looked in Nate's eyes, she didn't care about anything else but getting that need filled, "Look, Nate, I'm going to be straight with you," Bri said as she took a step towards the tall, handsome redheaded man in front of her, "Your mother is having a hard time dealing with the, um, 'events' of last evening. She even tried to fire me."

"What?" This really surprised Nathan, "She would never!" His entire life his mother and Bri had been best friends, there's no way she'd do something like that.

"Well, she did, and I still think she might." Bri took another step, and was close enough to grab Nathan's cock, which she did, giving him a nice stroke, "And I really want to get fucked right now. I'm so fucking horny thinking about all the naughty things you did with your mother and sisters last night. Not to mention me," Bri smiled as she kissed Nathan on the lips. She squealed with delight as she felt his tongue meet hers in his mouth. "I just need you to fuck me, just a quickie," Bri said, breaking the kiss for a moment before sticking her tongue in Nathan's mouth once again. She took his cock and started rubbing the cockhead along her clit, she stood up on tip-toe in order to line it up with her needy hole.

Nanoseconds before Bri impaled her sopping wet cunt on Nathan's hard cock, Nathan broke their kiss and took a step back from her, not even realizing he very nearly was fucking the family maid, "I'm sorry Bri," he said as he turned away from her, making her let go of his cock, "Things have just been so crazy lately, and now you want to have sex with me?" He sighed, not sure how to feel about anything, "I mean, truthfully, with Mom and James being so distant," Nathan never called his father anything but his name, mostly because of how Nathan's dad treated his

mom, but James was so self-centered he didn't even notice Nathan, let alone what he called him, "I've always kind of felt you were basically my second mother, and I don't know who else to turn to when things are, um, tough." Nathan turned back around then, giving Bri a weak smile and trying his best not to ogle her hot, naked body when he was trying so hard to be a good person.

Bri took a breath, frustrated she wasn't about to get fucked, but also feeling a bit guilty for trying to have sex with someone essentially telling her he was basically her son, Then again. He'd done all kinds of things with his actual mother and sisters, why not me too?... "Okay, fine," She grumbled, "I'm not going to seduce you, don't worry. But my offer stays on the table."

Nathan just scowled at Bri.

"Fine, fine, just saying." Bri sighed, "Well, I guess things have been a bit weird, especially yesterday. But I think if we just talk your mother into realizing that it was all just a drunken mistake, things will go back to normal." She stared hungrily at Nathan's cock as she thought, I don't know why you'd want things to go back to the way they were before, everyone locked in their rooms and avoiding each other. This is more fun, to say the least. She sighed again as she remembered how tense everything had been before, then remembered how bad of a way Liz had been before she left her, But I guess it's not normal, and incredibly depraved and perverted. The whole family can't be a non-stop orgy, that's just ridiculous. But as she thought about it, she was turned on even more. So, much more...

"So, you think Mom will be okay if we-" Nathan started to asked but stopped as Bri practically tackled him to the ground of the laundry room. Bri straddled Nathan with a leg on either side and his big cock pressing

into both their bellies. She started kissing him, her large lips tasted like candy as he started sucking on her lips and tongue and didn't care anymore that Bri was his "second mother" as he kissed her.

His hands found there way up her back, sending shivers down Bri's spine. Holy fuck, she thought as she made out with Nathan on the floor, his touch is magical! Everything thing he does makes me so hot! I can't stop myself even if I wanted to! I can't! I need this too much!

As they made out, Bri grabbed Nathan's cock again and rose up, her pussy lined up perfectly with his cock, and she lowered herself on him. She wanted to go slowly but her cunt was far too wet and her pussy engulfed Nathan's cock completely in only a moment.

Bri had to stop kissing him because she immediately started cumming as she felt his humongous dick fill her up more than she'd ever had her cunt filled before, "OH MY GOD! NATHAN YOUR COCK FEELS SO FUCKING GOOD! OH MY FUCKING GOD!" She then tried to silence herself but kept moaning unintentionally as she started to grind against Nathan's pelvis and fucking his cock in her tight pussy as she started working herself up to a second orgasm.

"Holy shit!" Nathan said as he looked down past Bri's large boobs hanging down and saw where his cock was entering her pussy, "Holy fucking shit!" he said again, "We're fucking!"

"Fuck yeah we are!" Bri said, not believing that sex with Nathan was so unbelievably pleasurable. She started to bounce on his cock, absolutely loving the feeling of his dick partly leaving her pussy only to fully fill her up as she came down on it again, "THIS IS THE BEST FUCK I'VE EVER HAD!" Bri announced to the world as she fucked Nathan in earnest

Nathan loved watching Bri's brown boobs bounce as she fucked him, he reached up and grabbed both of her giant tits with both hands and squeezed and pinched, wanting to give her as much pleasure as possible. "You're so beautiful, Bri." He moaned as she continued to bounce on his cock, "Your pussy is so tight." He added, feeling very confident.

Bri loved what Nathan was doing to her tits and felt her orgasm reach her, "Nathan your hands are like magic! You touch me so well! You FUCK ME SO WELL! FUCK I'M CUMMING!"

Hearing Bri announce that while feeling her pussy tighten around his cock as a flood of juices came from her pussy and seemed to cover his pelvis, he was so turned on by all these things that Nathan started cumming as well, groaning gutturally he filled her pussy up with his sperm as his cock spasmed as wildly inside her pussy as her cunt did around his dick.

"Holy shit that was amazing," Bri said, and was about to kiss Nathan again but then heard the door open.

A very angry looking Liz with Erika and Lexi standing behind her were standing beyond the door. Liz was wearing a very conservative but pretty dress that she only wore on one occasion, Sunday Family Dinner.

"Um, I slipped and-" Bri started to say.

"Shut up," Liz said, angry, "I can blatantly see what happened. But I don't care. We're all having a family meeting, everyone get dressed, this

evening my sisters and their families are coming over. So dress normally."

Liz then turned and walked away. Erika and Lexi both lingered, jealous that Bri fucked Nathan before they could, but then they gleaned at each other suspiciously before following their mother out of the room and up the stairs.

Bri sighed before getting off of Nathan, a great deal of sperm leaking out of her and onto the floor, "Jesus," she said, "You cum like a racehorse." Then she smiled at him and laughed and he laughed with her, though Nathan was mostly just nervous about what was about to come next, but still felt overly giddy after finally losing his virginity (at least from what he remembered anyway, he was suspicious what else he had gotten up to the night before).

When they stopped laughing, Bri stood up and walked across the room to the table where she folded all the laundry which had piles of clean clothes she had yet to fold. She grabbed something of hers that was casual but conservative pair of jeans and a t-shirt. She handed some of Nathan's clothes to him.

Nathan was feeling extra nervous as he followed Bri over, not sure how she was going to treat him now that they'd had sex, but when she handed him clothes all she said was, "Well, I guess we're going to have to see what your mother has to say." Very casually and normal and that made Nathan feel slightly better, "I guess we're all going to have to pay the piper."

...

Brooke woke up last, and it was because Liz stuck her head in and said, very sternly, "Wake up Brooke. We're having a family meeting in the living room in five minutes."

"Huh? Okay, Mom." Brooke said as she woke up. Liz left right away as Brooke turned over on the bed. As she did, she felt something uncomfortable and hard rubbing up against the front of her vagina. "Ow," she said as she removed her blanket.

Brooke smiled as she saw that she was wearing her largest strap-on dildo, still strapped around her waist with her "hard on" sticking out from her pelvis looking very obscene. Particularly because it was still dripping with pussy juice.

Brooke laughed to herself as she removed the dildo and shoved it under her bed. She was remembering the night before, Brooke had tried to pace herself so she could keep things going in the direction she wanted, but she drank so much wine straight out of her mother's pussy she eventually got just as drunk as everyone else. Still, she remembered more than anyone else did, even if it just came to her in bits and pieces. But the one thing that Brooke would never forget was something that happened right at the end of the night.

After they had retired to Liz's bedroom, everyone else was asleep but her, Nathan, and Liz. Nathan was fucking their mother's tits on the bed and came all over her face, neck, even her hair and fell over to pass out in the bed. Brooke basically dragged him back to his own room, but when she came back, she saw that Liz was half-passed out writhing on the bed covered in her son's cum and moaning, "Fuck me, Fuck me, Nathan. Fuck your mother."

Brooke couldn't pass up on this opportunity. She went back to her room, grabbed her biggest strap-on dildo, and went back and fucked her mother through several orgasms with it. The entire time Liz was moaning, "Fuck me Nathan, fuck your mother." Brooke thought the whole thing was very hot but also felt sure that Liz wouldn't remember any of it...

Part 20: A Family Meeting

After Liz's bath and before she caught her daughters naked in the hallway doing God knows what with their brother in his bathroom, she had made a decision. She had decided to call her sisters.

First, she called Jenna, her oldest sister. She was 40, two years older than Liz, and had blonde hair, blue eyes, was taller than Liz but nowhere near as tall as Nathan who was 6'4" and Liz felt they got along, but also knew that Jenna was very nosy.

Also, since the first time Liz showed Jenna the mansion that James built for their family, Jenna had been trying to move in. She pointed out there were "-so many extra rooms! There's no way you'll have a family this size!" That was before Jenna's husband died and they were both pregnant for the first time, just noticing their 21 bedrooms in their expansive upper floor, "Please let us move in, you'll hardly notice us, I promise."

Though Liz felt she and Jenna had a good relationship, she also knew that her nosiness and general disrespect for her would slowly drive her insane and she'd succeeded in keeping Jenna from living with her so far. But, every few years, Jenna would suddenly "get a promotion" or find a "better living space" and would suddenly be living a lot closer to Liz's

house than she was before. After moving her whole family at least five times since her husband's death, Jenna now lived in the nearby city and had her job shifted around enough that she was now working from an office there too.

Liz put a robe around her wet body and called her sister as she sat on her now clean bed, Thank God for Bri. She thought as hit the button for Jenna and put the phone to her ear.

Jenna answered on the second ring, "You know," she said, knowing already it was Liz because her phone told her so, "it's very early, the sun is barely up."

"I knew you would already be up," Liz said, knowing that Jenna had basically been a workaholic since her husband died, "and I wanted to call you before I called Andrea." Andrea was the name of Liz's and Jenna's other sister.

"Oh? Making the rounds?" Jenna asked, Liz had been right, Jenna had already been up, eaten breakfast, and working on something for her boss on her laptop for the last two hours. It was tough work being an executive assistant, but Jenna earned her \$55k a year. Still, she knew it would never be enough to live in a place as luxurious as Liz's mansion.

"Yeah," Liz answered, she wanted to keep it brief before Jenna became suspicious of anything, "I had an idea and thought we could maybe have a Sunday Family Dinner tonight."

"Oh, we haven't had one of those in a while." Jenna said sounding happy but was already suspicious that something was up, Sunday Family Dinner was something they thought about doing once a week since

everyone now basically lived in the same city, and it worked...for about a month, then they skipped one, and then decided it could be every other week instead, which they did the next week but then decided once a month was best, then it only ever happened every once in a while and hadn't at that point for several months, "Is that the only reason you called?" Jenna asked innocently.

Liz bit her lip, hoping she wasn't about to give anything away, "Um, I thought, if it's alright with you, perhaps Erika and Lexi could spend the summer at your house. I thought you could pick them up today after dinner." She cringed saying it out loud, but Liz knew that someone had to leave or she was going to lose control again, and since she couldn't the next best thing was kicking her kids out of the house.

This surprised Jenna on the other end, "What? The whole summer? Why?"

Liz opened her mouth but then closed it again. She knew she wasn't the best at keeping secrets and also knew that, if she had a secret to keep, then Jenna would hone in on it and do everything she could to uncover it. "I just want them out of the house for, um, a little while." She said trying to hurry the conversation along, "Would that be okay with you?"

Jenna thought about pushing it but decided there'd be time for that later, "Sure, I love it when your family comes to visit." This wasn't a lie, she really did love her nieces and nephew and loved spending time with them, another reason she felt moving in together was a good idea, "We'll have to switch around some sleeping arrangements but I'm sure it will be fine." All three of Jenna's daughters still lived with her even though they were all adults now, which she didn't mind figuring they'd all live at Liz's mansion eventually, and there was so much room they would hardly have to see each other, probably.

"Okay, thanks, see you then," Liz said as she quickly ended the call. She immediately dialed up Andrea, her other sister.

Andrea was born the year in between Liz and Jenna and was 39. She was a redhead, which ran in their family, and had gotten pregnant the first time she drank at the age of 20 and was so drunk she never knew who the father was. Since then she'd been very against drugs and alcohol and also became incredibly religious and spoke at great length about celibacy and how she wished she had never gotten drunk that fateful night. That was before she then gave birth to triplets, all girls, and loved them very much. They were Erika's age and went to the local high school with Jenna's youngest daughter. She lived on the other side of the city, and Liz felt she always seemed to live in the same city as Jenna did like she was following her around. Liz thought that was especially strange because she knew that Jenna and Andrea more or less hated each other, so knew that couldn't be the reason...could it?

"Hello," Andrea yawned into her cell phone after many rings, "I was asleep, Liz." She said a moment later as she took a moment to glance at who it was who was calling her.

"Sorry for the early hour, Andrea," Liz said to her sleepy sister, "But I was hoping that we could have a Sunday Family Dinner tonight, like old times."

Andrea glanced at the clock, "I have to get ready for church soon, but I suppose we could come after. It'd be nice to see the family again. I'm sure my daughters will be thrilled." She actually wasn't sure of that but was just trying to be pleasant as she woke up.

"Awesome," Liz said, "and thanks, but I don't suppose you'd, um, want to also maybe take Nathan and Brooke for the rest of the summer?"

Andrea was in the process of pushing her blanket off her and getting up but that stopped her as if she'd been "paused" for a second, "I mean, there's not a lot of room here..." She said after a moment. She worked at a massage parlor that didn't see a whole lot of business and was barely making enough to keep her small, one-floor house. It did have a basement but it was converted into a bedroom for all three of her daughters. That left her room, the living room, and the kitchen, none of which were very big. "One person can sleep on the couch," Andrea went on, "but I doubt that the girls would be happy if someone had to stay in their room, there's hardly enough room for them."

"Couldn't Brooke just sleep with you or something?" Liz suggested.

Andrea cringed at the thought, "That...would probably not be a very good idea. Why do they need to be gone today anyway?" She realized she probably should have asked that first. Andrea wasn't stupid, she just tended to be a little slow on the uptake sometimes.

Liz sighed as she considered telling Andrea what was bothering her. Unlike with Jenna, Liz knew she could trust Andrea, and since she and Jenna hated each other Liz also knew Andrea wouldn't tell Jenna anything. But, Liz also knew that if she even said a hint of what she remembered about yesterday, she'd never hear the end about how it was a sin and she was going to hell, etc. Liz decided not to tell her anything, but also not lie to her either, "Let's just say that they've been very bad and I don't want to see them for a while. Brooke, especially." She couldn't really remember last night, but her mother's intuition, along with the fact that Brooke tried to seduce her two nights ago, made Liz think that Brooke was more to blame than she would likely admit.

"A naughty boy and girl, huh? Alright, I can help you out, Liz. We'll make room."

Liz thought that was an odd way to put it but didn't want to mention it, "Thank you so much, Andrea. I'll see you later today?"

"Yeah, probably in the afternoon." Andrea said, "After church, and goodbye Liz, I love you."

Liz smiled hearing that, "I love you too, Andrea." Liz hung up the phone, feeling like a sense of normalcy had returned.

But then she ran into Erika running out of Nathan's room naked, reminding her how abnormal things had become. And while she was scolding her (after first making sure that Nathan wasn't in his room), Lexi came out of Nathan's bathroom, also walking through the halls naked and with what smelled like semen on her breath and Liz made them go back to their own rooms and put some decent clothes on, announcing the plan for "Sunday Family Dinner," even though they hadn't done it for several years at that point.

Liz felt for a minute that she had things under control as she woke up Brooke.

But then she caught Bri fucking Nathan in the basement, reminding her just how out of control everything had become.

...

Liz came into the living room, which had an overly large couch stretched along the wall with the entrance to the room and went around the corner in an L-shape. There was also a very large coffee table that was big enough anyone sitting on the couch could use it. The TV was on the opposite wall taking up almost the entire wall, there were some chairs on the other side of the door and some shelves, but the TV was best seen from the couch without moving furniture so most people just sat there.

She was unsurprised to see there were similar splotches of boy and girl cum all over the couch, though not nearly as bad as it was in her room. Liz was too angry to care though and grabbed one of the seldom-used chairs in the corner and brought it over and sat in it. Erika and Lexi came in after and sat to the side of the couch that was cleaner than whatever they did in that room last night.

Lexi was feeling very jealous of Bri fucking Nathan and was sitting there staring at the floor and thinking, God Dammit, now I'm the only one in this house who's still a virgin. She thought bitterly, though that was the least of her concerns, Dammit, will Nathan even want me now that he has Bri? She remembered the scene she walked in on moments ago of Nathan's monstrous cock impaling their African-American maid in their laundry room downstairs. Fuck, Bri looked like her pussy was practically being split in two by Nathan's humongous dick. I wonder how something that big would feel in my pussy... Then she was jealous once again at Bri, Fuck it! I'm going to fuck Nathan as soon as we're alone together! It's the only way I'll be able to him know that his twin sister is the one he should be with! I'm the one he should be fucking! Lexi was feeling so horny and angry right then this seemed like the most logical course of action.

While Lexi moped next to her, Erika, who was at the very edge of the couch nearest the door, leaned on the nearby armrest. She was also remembering the sight of Bri riding Nathan as they fucked on the floor

downstairs, but her thoughts were very different. Holy fucking shit fuck, Bri? Really Nathan of all the women here... I would have preferred it if it were Mom or even Lexi, but anyone but Bri. Erika had always seen the family maid as something of an enemy, mostly because she would see right through her bullshit. Oh, it doesn't matter anyway! Nathan can do whatever the fuck he wants! I don't have feelings for him! I DON'T! But even as she thought that she pictured Bri fucking him again, his humongous dick plunging in and out of her wet pussy, except as she pictured it, Erika wished that it was her instead of Bri who was plunging herself on Nathan's sausage.

Liz was also lost in thought in the intervening time before anyone else came in the living room. Great, first me, now Bri, she thought, remembering that someone had fucked her last night, though she was too drunk to know who it was exactly, there wasn't anyone else in their mansion last night with a dick, will Nathan never be satisfied until he fucks the whole family?

As she thought this another voice cropped up in the back of her brain, "You know," Said Liz's Sex Demon, or what she called her overpowering libido whenever she came around, "It's not Nathan who's at fault. If anything, he's just caught up in our playtime."

"What?" Liz said in her mind, she was facing her Demon now in a mental room in her brain. Though the rest of the room was nondescript, "But he's trying to fuck his sisters! And he definitely fucked me!" Liz took a deep breath and calmed down, "He needs to be sent away. That's why I called his aunts."

"What do you remember about last night?" The Demon said as she got closer to Liz, she stuck out a forked tongue that ran down the side of Liz's face.

Liz didn't like that but just stood there and let her lick, "I remember that Nathan basically used me as his own personal cum bucket last night." Liz shuddered at the thought, but not because it disgusted her but instead because it turned her on so much.

"Did Nathan actually do that?" The Demon asked as she started pacing around Liz in a circle, she seemed to be sizing her up like a farmer might cattle. "Try to remember last night."

Liz sighed and thought of the parts of last night she actually did remember, "No, I guess not." She sighed and sunk down to the floor, "He didn't do anything at all, it was all me. All his mother trying to be his own personal cum bucket." She stared at the floor as the demon passed by again with hooved feet.

"What else do you remember?"

Liz looked up into the Demon's eyes, she felt like she was about to cry, not just in the fantasy but in the living room in front of two of her daughters as well, "I remember being happy. So totally completely filled with joy that I was my son's lover, no, that's not right, but more like his sex pet willing to fuck him any time and anywhere. I remember that I wanted these things, I've wanted them my entire adult life, to be an uninhibited pervert and live out all my fantasies. To fuck my son, my daughters, and everyone else in between. To be a total slut!" Liz sighed as she finished her speech. She felt amazingly guilty, "That shouldn't be anyone's dream. Especially not an upstanding wife and mother, like I am."

Liz's Sex Demon stopped her pacing so she could laugh at her.

Liz scowled, "Well, like the respectable wife and mother that I want to be, anyway." She looked up at the red-skinned clone of herself, "What the fuck do you think I should do?"

The Demon got down on her knees and smirked at Liz like the devil she was, "I would give in, become the total slut I know you want to be. Fuck your whole family! Who cares about consequences?!" The Demon laughed, "Liz, we both know you'll never be happy unless you decide to really live."

"And do that through sex?" Liz rolled her eyes, "Not just sex but incest? I can't do that. I can't let anyone else do that either. And the only way my children will be safe is if I send them as far away from me as I can."

The Sex Demon opened her mouth to say something else but Liz banished her away as quickly as she finished her thought. She came back to reality, where not much had changed and Liz, Lexi, and Erika all sat in the living room not talking to each other for a few more minutes before Brooke came into the room.

They looked at her as she came in but when they saw it was only Brooke they all looked back at the nothing.

Brooke whistled when she saw the mess they made of the room, "Well, I suppose we'll need to clean this up before the rest of the family gets here. I mean, that is if we're all still planning on having Sunday Family Dinner like you said when you woke me up."

Liz sighed, "We'll do that after the meeting, this is important to get out of the way first." She explained.

Brooke moved around to the other side of the couch after it curved around the corner and lied down, there were no cum stains over there, "Okay, what is it you want to tell us?" Brooke wasn't the least bit concerned about what her mother might say to her, she got to live out many of her fantasies the night before and was feeling extra confident things were going to go very right for her in the coming days.

Liz took a breath, then said, "We should wait for your brother to get here."

"Oh, where is he?" Brooke asked.

"Fucking Bri," Erika said bitterly before she could stop herself.

"What?" Brooke said, surprised, "Nathan is fucking Bri? Can we join in?" That thought greatly turned Brooke on, though she realized as soon as she said it that she was pushing things too far too fast.

"NO!" Liz practically shouted, though she was mostly angry at herself, she was very angry with Brooke as well. She knew that she did nothing to stop whatever sexual things happened the night before. She took a moment to calm down though, "You will not do such things in this house, Brooke. Not anymore."

Brooke didn't like the sound of that, "What do you mean by that, Mom?" She asked.

Liz opened her mouth to answer but closed it again when Nathan and Bri came into the room. Liz then took a more passive stance in her seat and looked away from them, not really wanting to see either of them at the moment.

Nathan went wide-eyed at the sight of the room, Jesus, did I do that? He wondered as he saw just how many sperm-stains seemed to cover the couch. He and Bri sat next to each other next to Brooke, who sat up. Nathan sitting in between Brooke and Bri.

Wow, Nathan thought as he sat down next to Bri, I lost my virginity. I can't believe it. And to Bri! He glanced at Bri, blushed, and looked away. I can't believe any of this. I feel like I did something really wrong. What if she doesn't want to talk to me again? He felt severely conflicted, for one, he really wanted to put an arm around Bri right then, but for another, he was almost positive she would punish him for being a perverted creep being that she was practically his step-mom and she was always very stern with him and his sisters growing up.

Bri, however, was feeling very differently from Nathan. Bri sat very close to Nathan and was almost resting her head on his shoulder she was so close. She really wanted to lie down with him, his strong arms cradling her as they cuddled on the couch. Bri had had a lot of sex in her life, not as much as some people but she generally shacked up with some stranger she met at the bar at least once a week. And yet no one had made her feel the way Nathan made her feel in the laundry room just ten minutes ago. Bri was sure she'd never cummed so hard before, and no one had a cock like Nathan, she knew that much. Her whole body felt like it was buzzing, every cell lit up with pure sexual satisfaction. It was like she was on some kind of drug that generated euphoria stretching throughout her entire being, but that drug was simple sex with someone who seemed to be some kind of secret sexual dynamo.

Who fucking knew? Bri thought as she glanced at Nathan out of the corner of her eyes, Nathan, man I've known since he was born, so shy, so nerdy, so reserved, who fucking knew that he was some kind of Sexual God in disguise? I feel so fucking good right now after the fucking he gave me. My whole body feels alive for the first time! I can't wait until we're alone again, I need more... She tried to stifle that thought, knowing it would be a one-time thing, but at that moment, Bri's pussy had other things to say on the matter.

"I've called this meeting," Liz said, breaking Bri out of her thoughts, "To explain why we're having Sunday Family Dinner. Your aunts and cousins will be coming over, we'll eat dinner, we'll pretend that everything is normal." Liz said this last part very firmly, everyone knew how serious she was about this, "And then, after dinner, you will all be going to your aunts' houses, Nathan and Brooke will be going to Aunt Andrea's house, and Erika and Lexi will go to your Aunt Jenna's house."

"What? For how long?" Brooke asked before anyone else could say anything.

"At least the rest of the summer," Liz explained.

"What? NO!?" Erika whined.

"That's so unfair!" Lexi cried out.

"What is this about anyway?" Brooke said, curiously.

"What is it about?!" Liz repeated, beside herself with anger and regret, "Weren't you here last night? This is not something families do, Brooke!" Liz sighed then, trying to calm down.

But Brooke wasn't about to hear the end of it, she couldn't stop now, she was having too much fun and they'd hardly even begun, "Mom," she said, deciding to see if she could combat Liz's emotions with logic, "We've basically been a very distant family. We all more or less keep to ourselves, but this is a way to bring us all together so we can all have a good time."

"By fucking each other!?" Liz stood from her chair, her face blushing with rage as she stared down her oldest daughter, "Brooke, are you not going to be satisfied until Nathan fucks everyone else?!"

Though everyone else assumed Liz was talking about Nathan fucking Brianna in the laundry room just now, Brooke picked up on what Liz was said, "Wait, Mom, what are you saying?" she asked, "What do you mean by 'everyone else'?"

Liz was too angry to stop herself from saying, "Nathan fucked me last night! His own mother!" Then she gasped at herself and fell back into her chair feeling like the world was crushing her.

Nathan perked up at that, not remembering most of last night, but he felt he would know if he fucked someone last night. Still, he thought as he didn't remember what he couldn't remember, maybe I did fuck Mom... He felt his cock twitch, but as much as the thought turned him on, his mother was absolutely stunning and he was 19 and full of hormones, the thought also freaked him out. He wasn't sure what to think.

Lexi and Erika were basically having the exact same thought at the same time, Mom fucked Nathan! If I don't fuck him soon he won't ever fuck me. The only real difference was Erika's thoughts had a lot more panther-like snarling aimed at her mother in between words.

Brooke just laughed at Liz's statement, "Haha, this is ridiculous. No, I know what to do. I'll be right back." She got up and ran out of the room and they could hear as she ran through the house, up the stairs and to her room, #7, so it wasn't too far from the top of the stairs, and run back. When she came back through the door to the living room she was brandishing her digital camera.

"Here, this will clear up everything," she said as she hooked it up to the tv.

She started the recording and everyone but Brooke gasped simultaneously. It started on the scene in the kitchen where Brooke had apparently started recording. On-screen, Nathan and Liz were making out while Bri ate her pussy, and then the camera moved to show that Erika and Lexi were both sucking on their brother's cock. Erika and Lexi were both very surprised to see that along with running their lips and tongue along Nathan's dick they would stop sucking him momentarily to furiously French kiss each other before coming back to Nathan's cock.

On-screen, a very drunk Liz said, "Brooke, come shuck on your Mommiesh tittiesh, hic."

"Coming mother," Brooke said and the footage switched off.

"Um, I should probably fast forward through this part," Brooke said in the living room as she started fiddling with the camera but the scene had

already cut to the next bit and Brooke's pretty face filled the screen. She had set up a tripod to set the camera up, "Almost done," she was saying in the video.

In the video, Brooke stepped out of the way, showing that every woman but she was on the couch, naked, their legs spread showing their glorious pussies directly to the camera and to Nathan who stood in front of them, also naked, "Are we going to start?" he said impatiently, swaying, everyone obviously drunk as skunks.

"Wait," Liz said, "I want to watch this."

"Are you sure, Mom?" Brooke said, cocking an eyebrow.

"Yes," and she left it at that. Liz wanted to see how depraved things really got so she knew just how guilty she was supposed to feel but, if she was really being honest with herself, that part she saw from the kitchen made her very horny and she really wanted to see what happened next with this scene of four pussies facing the camera with her hung son standing there looking ready to fuck them all.

"Alright, whatever," Brooke said as she sat on the floor to watch with everyone else.

On-screen, Brooke came back into the frame and stood next to her brother, "ready when you are, Bro!" She said to him sounding very excited, she was just as naked as everyone else. Her big boobs bounced as she put an arm in the air and pumped it a couple of times to show how excited she was.

"Well, let's do it," Nathan said.

Brooke turned to the camera, "Okay, now the rules are simple, as soon as a woman cums you have to move onto the next woman. First person to make everyone cum wins!"

"What the fuck?" Erika said in real life, "I don't remember any of this."

"Language, Erika!" Liz said, though her eyes were glued on the screen so Erika knew she didn't actually care. And in truth, she didn't remember any of this either.

"Alright, now the first Pussy Eating Contest begins!" Brooke said, and then she and Nathan both got on their knees, she was in front of Bri and he was in front of Lexi, and they both started eating the pussy in front of them.

Lexi started writhing around right away, Bri soon followed, both Nathan and Brooke seemed to be evenly matched, but then Lexi shouted out, "I'm cumming!" As Nathan sucked her clit while fingering her at the same time and she spurted out all over his hand.

Brooke was doubling her efforts but Bri wasn't giving in yet as Nathan moved onto Erika and dug right in. Erika, who already had her pussy licked by Nathan earlier, seemed to know what to expect, only to have Nathan totally blow her away as he licked from her labia to her cunthole and back again, licking all the way into her until he touched her G-spot and she was cumming on his tongue as well. He was already moving onto Mom when Bri finally came on Brooke's face.

Brooke moved to Liz, who was next to Bri, right as Nathan was and they both started going down on her at the same time. While doing so, Bri and Nathan started to make out with each other as they were also making out with their mother's pussy.

"Holy shit," Nathan moaned on screen as he broke the kiss between two sets of completely different kinds of lips, "this is so hot! I think I need to fuck someone!" He slurred his speech so much it all kind of sounded like one long word.

The onscreen Erika and Lexi both said, "ME!" at the same time but Nathan was already moving behind Brooke, his huge, erect cock in hand, and lined it up with her pussy. She was on her knees so her pussy and ass were presented to Nathan and the camera very clearly. As Brooke at her mother's cunt she pushed her ass into the air, ready to get fucked by her brother's humongous love machine.

"You can't!" Liz suddenly moaned out between her perverted moaning, "Don't do it, Nathan! Don't fuck your incredibly hot sister! That's something you can't undo!" She then moaned out loud as another orgasm took her, probably brought on at the thought of Nathan fucking his sister.

Brooke stopped licking her mother's cunt long enough to say, "It's not really fucking if he puts it in my ass!"

The Brooke in the living room gasped as she heard herself say this on the screen, she had remembered the Pussy-Eating Contest but did not remember this. And she was just starting to realize just how much her asshole hurt that morning but hadn't thought about it until just that moment.

And on-screen, Liz moaned, "YES! YES! FUCK YOUR SISTER IN THE ASS, NATHAN! FUCK MY DAUGHTER'S TIGHT ASSHOLE, SON!" As she cummed yet again as she grabbed Brooke's head and gripped her tightly as she continued to suck her mother's pussy.

On-screen, Nathan stuck his cockhead in Brooke's puckered asshole and pushed it in. Brooke moaned, her eyes going into the back of her skull as Nathan started to push his way into her tight brown hole. She turned her head back to her mother's pussy as Nathan started to get into an incredible rhythm as he fucked Brooke's ass.

Erika and Lexi started to first masturbate themselves as they watched this depraved scene, but then turned and started to make out with each other, their hands going to each other's pussies.

Erika cringed as she watched herself do that, never before had she done such a thing with another woman like that, at least not with a man involved at the same time. Lexi blushed and turned away from the screen, not believing how much she kept getting into lesbian situations the past few days, and especially with Erika of all people. Anyone but her... she thought, but then she looked back at the depraved family film a moment later not wanting to miss anything.

On-screen, Nathan groaned and started to cum in his older sister's asshole before pulling out and letting loose 7 more torrents of cum that sent streaks all over Brooke's ass and up and down her back.

Brooke then got up off the floor in real life, "I think that's enough, let's just skip to the part I wanted to show you."

"No, wait!" Liz cried, desperately wanting to see the rest, but it was too late. Brooke was already fast-forwarding through what looked like Nathan then titfucking Liz on the couch and giving her a facial then getting a triple blowjob from all his sisters while Bri licked his asshole and Liz lay on her back on the ground and ate Brooke's pussy while finger fucking both Erika and Lexi.

Then the scene shifted to them in Liz's room. Still fast-forwarded so it was hard to make out what was happening as bodies seemed to shift and change on the bed, Nathan was eating Liz's pussy while Brooke and Bri 69'd, then Erika sucked Nathan's dick while Brooke and Lexi masturbated nearby, then Nathan was fucking Brooke's tits while Erika and Lexi were taking turns sucking his cockhead as it pushed up through their sister's cleavage until Nathan covered all three of them in cum.

But then the scene shifted again, and it was on night-vision mode showing a very different angle as the camera was just placed on the bed and using the night vision setting.

"Ah, here it is," Brooke said as she sat back on the floor.

Brooke came in the room, Liz was laying on the bed, she was wearing an enormous dildo. A very drunk Liz lay on the bed and moaned, "Fuck me, please fuck me, fuck your mother Nathan."

Brooke came up and lined up her dildo, being sure not to touch her mother otherwise, she might give herself away, but she started to fuck her really hard as Liz began to moan out like the sex-junky she was in that moment.

Liz was shocked as she watched Brooke fuck her with the huge dildo, but also very relieved. She knew now that Nathan didn't fuck her...but Brooke did! She was starting to shift the anger she had for Nathan that morning after catching him with Bri onto Brooke but didn't really have time to finish her thoughts before they heard the sound of at least three people coming up the stairs from the basement.

"Oh fuck," Liz said, "Stop the tape!" She shouted.

"OOOOOHHHH FFFFUUUUCCCCCKKK!" Liz moaned on screen, "DON'T STOP FUCKING YOUR MOTHER!" The screen went black a second later as Brooke stopped the feed.

Part 21: Sunday Family Dinner

The recording's video was cut mere seconds before the door to the living room flung open and in stepped Aunt Andrea and her three triplets, Rebecca, Taylor, and Alison.

Andrea Geil was beautiful. Her red hair shimmered in the dim light of the living room. She was wearing one of her Sunday dresses that she wore exclusively for going to church. This one was green and flowed low almost to the ground if not for Andrea's high-heeled shoes. They covered her legs completely, which were as curvy and sexy as the rest of her body, but she usually kept it covered up feeling that after having triplets out of wedlock she owed it to the lord to never have sex again. Even with that ideal, and clothes that weren't particularly flattering, she was still flirted with constantly by members of the opposite sex. But one could tell just by looking her in any clothes, no matter how unflattering, that she covered up a very shapely and beautiful body.

Even in her frumpy dress, for example, it still gripped her sexy belly and her large breasts, FFs, even bigger than Liz's EEs, pushed the front of the dress out and exposed her glorious cleavage to the world. And her green eyes, which were so radiant they practically glowed in the dark, were so captivating most straight or bisexual men couldn't look away from her once they noticed how beautiful her eyes were.

Even though Andrea was visually stunning, she'd stayed celibate for nearly twenty years by basically steering every conversation she was into talking about her faith. Everything she wanted to talk about seemed to be "Jesus" this and "The Bible" that and when she mentioned celibacy that made most men turn and walk away.

Sometimes the men of her church would come up and talk to her but they usually learned the other major flaw that came with being Andrea Geil, she seemed to be incredibly dumb. This wasn't exactly true, Andrea definitely wasn't stupid, but when it came to any kind of common sense, Andrea was more than a bit scatterbrained. Andrea didn't have that particular problem anymore as she had switched to an all-women church just outside of the city.

As for Andrea's daughters, whom she loved more than anything in the world, they were all just as beautiful as their mother. They were identical-looking but they dyed their hair different colors, (Nathan assumed just so others could tell them apart more easily), Rebecca dyed her hair black, Taylor dyed her hair blonde, and Alison had green hair and as far as Nathan could remember, that's always been their hair colors. He actually couldn't remember what their natural hair color was.

Outside of their hair colors, the triplets all had matching green eyes, just as spellbinding as their mother's, beautiful, pouty lips, perfectly pointed noses, but as to whether their bodies were as sexy as Andrea's, no one really knew because Andrea was so concerned about her daughter's own chastity that she basically made them dress up like nuns when they went out. Though they could leave their heads uncovered, the clothes they wore were more humble than the Amish.

Personality-wise, Rebecca was talkative and Nathan thought she was more or less like Erika when they got together as she seemed to like to be the center of attention, however, when Erika would get competitive and try to take center stage, Rebecca didn't put up a fight about it and would back down politely. She seemed like a very smart person to Nathan, but he never really talked to her that much.

Taylor was less talkative and more reserved than her sister Rebecca but seemed to love to laugh and watch movies. Again, Nathan didn't really know her that well though.

And no one really knew about Alison, she was so shy Nathan didn't think he'd heard more than three words come past her lips.

Truthfully, none of the Slope family really knew Andrea's triplets that well, Andrea seemed to keep them under lock and key most of the time, and when they did come out they spent more time whispering among themselves and didn't seem to care much for socializing. Even Rebecca, who liked to talk, wouldn't give much away in terms of what her or her sister's interests were or what they spent most of their time doing. Mostly, she seemed to like to just share the knowledge she'd picked up.

And as they came into the room, Brooke, Liz, Nathan, Bri, Erika, and Lexi all glanced at each other, a pained expression on all of their faces, no one really sure what to do. They were currently in their living room with some very obvious puddles of drying cum all over the couch and rug, everything smelling of sex, and they were just seconds from getting caught watching what was essentially a pornographic film starring the people sitting in that room.

Andrea took a whiff of the air, "Something reeks," She said, "It smells...familiar," Andrea mentioned a moment later but having sworn off men for so long, more or less, she wasn't sure what it was and just shrugged it off. Then she saw the room, "It's a mess in here." She said, still not realizing anything was out of the ordinary.

"We heard something strange on the way up the stairs," Rebecca stated.

Liz cringed, she knew she was talking about the sexual sounds coming from the video, she blushed as she remembered the sounds were her moaning in ecstasy as Brooke fucked her last night with her huge strap-on dildo, "Um, that was..." she started to say but couldn't come up with a good excuse.

Brooke cut in, "It was an art film I made." She explained, "I just wanted to show the family, you know?"

"Sounds, um, interesting," Andrea said, "Maybe we can all watch it later." Though she actually didn't want that, most artistic films just went over her head. She glanced around at the messy room again, "I'm surprised it's so dirty, this is definitely not the way I would leave my living room if I was having company. As it says in the Bible-"

Liz stood from her chair with haste as she interrupted her sister, "Well, I said it was for this evening. Hence the 'dinner' part of Sunday Family Dinner. We were just about to clean." She explained this quickly, mostly she just didn't want Andrea to start quoting scripture at her and her family. Liz wasn't against religion or anything, but she also knew it wasn't right for her and wanted her children to make their own decisions in regard to their faith. "If you want, you can help us. I didn't know you were going to be here so early."

"Hmph," Andrea grunted at her sister, "I said we would be here after church and now it's after church." Andrea glanced around the room, not suspicious of anything, only concerned about the mess, "I'll help at least, I'm sure the girls can decide for themselves what they want to do."

Andrea's girls all glanced at each other for only a second then Rebecca turned back and said, "Sure, we'll help. Though I can't imagine what you

spilled all over the carpet and couch. If I didn't know better, I'd say it looks like someone was spraying something white from out of a hose."

The triplets giggled inappropriately as everyone else but Andrea looked awkward for a moment. Then Liz got up, announced she was going to get cleaning supplies, and rushed out of the room. While she was gone, Andrea commented again about how the room stunk and opened some of the windows that looked back into the pool area and beyond that to the giant track behind it.

Liz came back with rags, the carpet shampooer, and some disinfectant in spray bottles and everyone got to work over the sound of Andrea talking about what the Bible had to say about cleanliness.

Everyone helped clean in silence, outside of Andrea's annoying religious ramblings, but the Slopes and Bri were all too distracted by their own thoughts to listen to a word she was saying (and didn't want to anyway).

Bri felt like her whole body was buzzing, slightly. Even as she got on her hands and knees to clean a giant cum stain from the day before, she started humming happily to herself before realizing she was doing so, reminding herself that she should be ashamed about everything she'd done, along with worried about Liz and her kids but she just couldn't help it. Watching that video didn't faze her, she was just so sexually satisfied after fucking Nathan that she just felt good. She kept glancing at Nate as they cleaned wondering if she could get him alone again while everyone else was distracted, but decided it probably wouldn't be right for the maid to leave everyone else to clean so she could fuck the boss's son. The thought of fucking Nathan again made Bri go starry-eyed for a second as she imagined his huge cock thrusting into her tight pussy. She

bit her lip and hoped Liz wasn't really going to send him away at the end of the day.

Brooke was spraying down cum-stains on the couch and scrubbing them with a towel, horny as hell but knew there wasn't going to be a chance to do anything with anyone. God, she thought, I'm such an incest-slut, this shit just turns me on. She gleaned at her mother who was staying away from the main mess and instead of straightening furniture on the other side of the room, Even in that frumpy outfit she looks so beautiful. I wish no one else was around so I could go and grab her, push my face into her black hair, kiss her perfect lips, suck those massive tits with not even a hint of age, god, why does Mom have such a perfect body? I want to eat her pussy, I want her to fuck my ass with my strap on dildo, I want to-

Brooke then realized she was ogling her mother and the stain had been cleaned for several minutes. She moved on and tried to shake off her horny thoughts, knowing that her only goal that day was to convince her mother to change her mind and let them stay the summer. Brooke knew if she was sent to Aunt Andrea's house, with her super-weird triplets, her fun would definitely be over, Still, with Nathan there... She let her mind wander as she moved onto another stain.

Lexi was feeling really bad as she cleaned. She knew it was at least partly about being hungover from all the wine last night, but it was mostly because of the video. What she saw herself doing didn't really bother her, Though I did make out with Erika, She considered, that was weird. Why do I keep doing stuff like that? And with Erika? I mean, I've never had a problem with her personally but I've always hated how she treats Nathan. She just shrugged it off though. The incest part didn't really bother her, not after how long she'd fantasized being with her twin brother, but now it seemed like everyone was lusting after him and she was just getting left behind, I mean, she thought, I put in all the work, but now everyone else is benefiting from the rewards. She sighed, that

thought only making her feel worse than before, and part of her felt that loving her brother was just a lost cause. Maybe I should just move on? She looked at her brother, and her heart swooned as she thought about how handsome he was, NO! She thought, Not yet anyway. I didn't think I even had a chance before, now I do, and I'm not giving up without a fight! Lexi doubled her efforts as she cleaned.

Erika was cleaning in the corner so she didn't have to look at anyone. She actually wasn't cleaning anything but was instead just periodically pushing things around on a small table they kept trinkets on. She was actually feeling more embarrassed than anyone else after watching that video, except for perhaps Nathan. It wasn't even about what anyone else had been doing, though she felt the incestuous stuff was a bit fucked up, she just couldn't believe how she had been acting on that recording.

It wasn't just making out with Lexi, she thought as she shuffled the things on the table around once again, I mean, she is pretty...except I'm not a lesbian. Whatever, it's not like I even remember it anyway...though in the shower this morning...no that was just something stupid. She brushed it off and concentrated on what was really bothering her, I've never seen myself like that before. I'm always the one in control. But there, it was like I was some kind of sex fiend, willing to do anything for anyone. I looked totally out of control. And I've always been in control of everything that ever happens to me, always. And yet... Erika pictured what she saw in the video. She was perfectly content slobbering like a slut all over her brother's big dick, I don't think I've ever seen myself so happy before.

Erika shook her head and tried to shake the thought of it away reminding herself, I'm not a slut, I'm the head cheerleader for Christ's sake. She decided to never do anything like that ever again, no matter how captivating it looked. But then thought if that meant giving up on her brother before thinking, I'm just trying to make Nathan my boyfriend

because it's to prove that I'm in control. If he's mine then he'll give up on all those other women because of how perfect I am. And then he'll be completely in my pocket... Though something she didn't realize was that she was just denying her true feelings and trying to convince herself that it was all a power thing instead of admitting to herself that she had feelings for her brother.

Erika tried to concentrate on rearranging the table in front of her again and not think about anything for a moment.

Liz was avoiding everyone else by staying on the other side of the room where there really wasn't any mess, though once everyone else was done, she went over everything else with the carpet shampooer. Though she barely noticed doing anything, she was spending so much time with her own thoughts, starting with a talk with her Sex Demon.

"What the fuck?" She imagined herself saying to her Sex Demon which looked like her with varying degrees of Satan thrown in as well. "How could you let that all happen?"

"How could I not? Last night, your offspring wanted to suck and fuck and cum. I just gave them what they wanted." The Demon laughed, "And you got what you wanted to. But we both know you still want more!"

"And that's why I'm sending them all away. All of them. I'm going to fix my broken marriage, and I'm going to get rid of you!"

She banished her libido to the back of her brain and felt like she was thinking clearly for a moment. The room stopped smelling like sex and now had the scent of cleaning supplies which really helped Liz to stop picturing what had happened there the night before, and didn't want to

admit that it turned her on greatly to know that there was practically an orgy in that room before.

That reminded Liz, Nathan fucked Brooke last night, true, only in the ass... That made her feel a little better but only slightly, it wasn't that much better than actually fucking his sister after all, but there's no way they can be sent away together. I know that Andrea runs a tight ship but Brooke is such a sneaky fox sometimes, there's no way I can trust her to be alone with Nathan anymore than...well than I can trust myself with him.

She sighed and realized that she never told her husband about the dinner plans for the evening. Liz texted James that they were having Sunday Family Dinner again, but she wasn't surprised or even upset when he texted back a minute later that he was going to have to stay another night. She didn't text him again after that.

Nathan was just as embarrassed about everything as Erika was. He felt he had really fucked everything up this time and was basically on the same page as his mother was, It's good that I'm being sent away, and I'm glad it was Brooke and not me who fucked Mom last night, as fucked up as that is anyway. I mean, she's hot as all fuck but she's still my fucking mother...

He was bitter, wished he wasn't always fucking things up all the time, and just hoped that things would get better before they got any worse.

Almost as soon as they were done with cleaning the living room and everything looked basically how it did before, Jenna arrived with her daughters.

"What the hell?" Liz said, surprised as Jenna came into the room, "Don't you guys text?"

"What's it matter, we just go around your unfinished wall anyway." Jenna said, her emphasis on "unfinished" made it obvious to everyone that Jenna was judging Liz about having an incomplete wall in front of her mansion. "I suppose any thief could just waltz right in if they pleased."

"Well, James wanted the wall." Liz said, not really wanting to get into it with her eldest sister right then, "I think he overestimated what was in the budget, he just kept saying how he wanted the 'construction workers to pay for it,' for some reason. You know how he gets when he's upset."

"I guess I would if he were ever around." Jenna said, her voice filled with contempt for her sister's seemingly carefree lifestyle, "It seems your man spends more time away from you than with you."

Jenna was 40, two years older than Liz, but she looked almost ten years younger than that due to a combination of good genes and staying in shape by being constantly busy. She was the same height as Liz but always looked taller because she always wore extra-high-heel shoes because she thought it made her look more professional. Much like her sisters and daughters, she was breathtaking to look at, she had straight, blonde hair and captivating, blue eyes. Her tits were just as big as Liz's as well and Jenna wore an EE-sized bra, just like Liz.

Currently, Jenna was wearing a very business-like, skirt-suit. The vest was open aside from the bottom two buttons to give her boobs some breathing room. Underneath she wore a thin, white, collared shirt which was just see-through enough that one could make out her red bra underneath. The skirt was medium length and hugged her shapely, sexy

hips, and underneath that her long, beautiful legs were covered in dark pantyhose.

Nathan had always found his Aunt Jenna to be beautiful. This was true of his entire family, really, but with Aunt Jenna he allowed himself to fantasize about her in his masturbation sessions. This was mostly because, unlike with his mother or sisters, he didn't feel guilty about doing so. Since Jenna was always mean to his mother, this felt like a sort of revenge making her the object of some of his sexual fantasies. But because of this, he tended to look at her differently, more lustfully, than he did anyone else there at that time. This was something Jenna picked up on though she never let it known to him that she did.

Accompanying Jenna was her three daughters, April, Vanessa, and Karen. April was the oldest, 21, and was usually dressed professionally like her mother. Unlike her mother, she had red hair and green eyes but was just as beautiful. She worked as an intern at the same office as her mother and seemed to want nothing more than to follow in Jenna's footsteps, at least as far as Nathan could tell.

Next was Vanessa, who was 20, and Nathan didn't really know much about her except she mostly went off by herself at family gatherings to read books, and he had heard a rumor from Lexi once that Jenna once caught her smoking pot, but Nathan didn't know anything about that. She was wearing loose-fitting clothes that seemed to be slightly too big on her. She had blonde hair and looked more like her mother than Jenna's other two daughters, but seemed very different from Jenna in a lot of ways. She seemed nice, for one thing.

Last was Karen, who was 18, and was the only other person, other than Lexi, who Nathan really enjoyed the company of and felt that they were friends. She was really into video games and so was Nathan, but no one

else in the family really cared for them. She had dirty-blonde hair and blue eyes and a very sexy body, but she didn't show it off. She was wearing tighter clothes than Vanessa but still casual and looked comfortable.

Liz realized as they all stood in the same room that everyone was there now. Truthfully, she thought, I could probably cancel the dinner and send my children away now and be safe from them for the rest of all our lives. This thought was full of hungover bitterness and didn't make her feel good about herself at all. She wanted to talk to her kids, one-on-one, but didn't really know what she was going to say, or do... she mentally added full of guilt and disgust with herself but knew that she wasn't going to lose control again, I just can't, not anymore.

Liz also knew she didn't want to be around Jenna for too long in case she started to suspect something, "Um, why don't Bri and I start on dinner," she said, even though it was closer to lunchtime, she still wanted this all over as quickly as possible.

As Liz and Bri left the room, Brooke turned on the TV. She had already unhooked her camera and put it back in her room so there was no fear of something "nasty" appearing on screen, and she just turned it to a daytime talk show.

Slowly, everyone else in the room settled down on the couch and watched with her. The people who knew where to avoid sat in "safe" spots. It was all clean now though, so it didn't really matter.

In the kitchen, Bri was still buzzing in a strange, euphoric excitement. She started humming as she took food out of the pantry and laid in on the counter. She noticed as she did that Liz was staring at her oddly.

"What?" Bri asked, then tried to shake off this good feeling inside her, "Sorry." She said a moment later, but still feeling just as good as she did before.

"What is with you?" Liz asked, "It's like you don't have a care in the world. How can you be like this after watching what you and I did with our kids last night!?" Liz realized after she said it that she referred to her son and daughters as "our kids" but didn't correct herself.

This made Bri smile, happily, sexily, "I guess they are 'our kids.' I helped you raise them. It's like Nathan is my son." Bri sighed with contentment, "It's like I fucked my own son. Who knew something like that would be so hot." She said this in a very dreamy way, already remembering how good Nate made her pussy, and her whole body, feel when she fucked him.

Liz cringed as she remembered as well, it made her horny, and she couldn't get horny, not anymore, "Don't talk like that. Can't you see how much this is freaking me out?!" then she scowled, angrily, "And you fucked him, I can't believe you did that! My own son!"

Bri didn't respond, she just sighed a sigh of utter joy as she remembered again the feeling of Nathan's huge cock as she rid him in the basement, filling her pussy up more than she'd ever been filled before, bringing her to the most climactic orgasm she'd ever felt.

Liz watched Bri react to this. She couldn't believe it, Liz was practically screaming at her friend and all she could do was happily hum to herself. Was fucking my son really that good? "This is just you trying to make me jealous, isn't it?" Liz asked, suspicious.

"What? No!" Bri said, this question snapping her out of her euphoria but only for a moment because she was already back in la-la land a moment later, staring off into space as her whole body seemed to glow. "I'm sorry Liz, he was absolutely amazing!" Bri gushed, unable to hold back how she felt anymore. She would always tell Liz about her sexual escapades before, how was this any different? "The way he touched me, it was like my whole body was on fire! I couldn't stop myself. Even just kissing him is electrifying. Look, I'm sorry Liz, I know he's your son, and he's practically my son too, but fucking him was like a life-changing experience. You have to try it!" Bri suddenly realized what she was saying exactly, "Um, I mean, uh, no. No, you shouldn't try it, but, um," Bri saw by Liz's confused and pained expression that she was only making things worse for her best friend, "Sorry, um, maybe I should just make dinner alone, for now, Liz." After Bri suggested that she turned to chop carrots and Liz walked out of the room.

Liz came back into the living room and announced something, "First off, Jenna?"

Jenna turned her head around on the couch, "What is it?"

Liz got a secret thrill knowing her sister was sitting in where the biggest pile of cum was, "Would it be okay if you took Nathan with you as well?"

Nathan didn't react to this as wherever he went didn't matter to him, just knowing he had to leave before he did any more harm to the rest of his family. Brooke, however, turned to look at her mother with a hurt expression. She had been looking forward to getting Nathan alone once they got to Aunt Andrea's house. She didn't say anything though, knowing she couldn't without raising at least some suspicion among her aunts and cousins.

"Sure, why not?" Jenna said, "The more the merrier." She said this as if she was bored but truthfully Jenna was very excited about this. Jenna wanted to find out what Liz was hiding, and with Nathan, because he lusted after Jenna like a love-sick puppy, she knew he'd be easiest to manipulate and get the information she wanted.

"Good," Liz said, "now, I would like to talk to my children, one at a time before they go." Liz had been thinking about this for a while and first wanted to talk to Brooke first, or Nathan, since she was dreading what they might do or say the most, but now that it had come time to do so, she lost her nerve and decided to talk to whom she dreaded least instead, "Lexi, why don't you come with me first?"

Lexi sighed, expected the worst, and got up to follow her mother out of the room. Lexi noticed as they walked through the foyer and upstairs to Liz's master bedroom that her mother was wearing some very tight jeans that hugged her ass to really show off how tone and shapely it was. Then Lexi caught herself realizing that she was having lesbian thoughts again. She had to admit though, Liz had a very sexy ass.

They came into Liz's bedroom and Liz sat on one side of the point at the foot of the heart-shaped bed and patted the area beside her indicating that Lexi should sit next to her. Lexi did so.

"I'm going to be honest with you," Liz said to her curly-haired, beautiful daughter, "It's only fair before I send you all away."

"Mom you don't have to-" Lexi started to say but Liz held up a hand to stop her from saying more.

"I do, Lexi, and I'm sorry." Liz told her, "If not, I'm going to lose control of my..." Liz sighed, not really wanting to tell her, Lexi and she had always been close and Liz was afraid at how she might judge her if she talked about her Sex Demon, but then she remembered the video and it was like it was already out there, "Fine," said, pretty much to herself, "it's my sexual drive. I've kept it locked up for so long, more than the length of any of your lives. And it seems that she's back with a vengeance, now. And I don't know how to help myself anymore. That's why I have to send you all away if I don't, I'm going to mess up all of your lives just because I'm a horny slut." As Liz said that last part she turned away from her middle daughter, feeling like she was about to cry.

As Liz spoke to her, Lexi thought about what she was saying, and felt she knew why, "This is my fault, isn't it?"

Liz looked back, this confused her enough that her tears immediately dried up, "What do you mean? You didn't do anything."

"No, it is," Lexi said, cringing, "You caught me with Nathan's, um," she thought about censoring herself but then thought, what's the point, "Giant cock in my hands and since then..." She trailed off but knew it really was her fault, and she felt so guilty then she said, "Don't send the others away Mom! I don't want you to punish everyone for something I did! Send me away, it's all my fault!"

This made Liz smile as she thought, that's just like Lexi, trying to keep the peace between everyone. I know this is tearing her up inside but she has to understand, "No Lexi," Liz explained, "This isn't your fault. If it's anyone's fault, it's mine, for hiding this part of myself for so long and giving it too much power, so to speak." She put an arm around Lexi and pulled her daughter into her, comfortingly, "This is just the way things have to be now."

This made Lexi tear up, but she held back on crying, "Are you really sending us away forever?" She asked, "I love our home, I know we're all adults but I never thought you'd make us leave." As she spoke she wrapped her arms around her mother and squeezed her tightly. She couldn't help but notice her head was currently resting above her mother's breasts, and Lexi started to get a little wet as she thought about sucking on them but shook this feeling off as she realized she was having lesbian thoughts again.

Liz ran her hand up and down her daughters back, trying not to think about how sexy and smooth her skin felt, even though it was through her t-shirt Liz could still tell her daughter's body was hard to resist, but she resisted, all the same, she couldn't let herself lose control, not again, she pushed her daughter away from her, both of them thinking that was probably best, "I don't know, sweetheart." Liz said, answering her daughter's question, "I just need some time alone, for now, we can keep in contact via text and I can let you know when I'm okay. Maybe then we'll be able to be a family again." Liz hoped so anyway.

Lexi was disheartened, "I hope you get better soon." She said, she thought about what she saw in the video, what she watched herself do, "If it's any consolation," Lexi said to her mother, "I think I'm the same way."

"What do you mean?" Liz asked.

"That I lose control," Lexi said, "when I'm horny, I mean." She felt silly after she said that second part, it was obvious what she meant.

Liz thought about that, well, we did all kinda lose control last night, she considered, maybe the entire family has a "Sex Demon" like me... but dismissed that thought, convincing herself that everything was her fault again. But she still said a moment later, "Well, if you feel like I do maybe you can understand why I have to do this. My family is more important to me than anything else in this world. If I don't do this, I'll lose all of you."

"I don't understand," Lexi said, feel very depressed again, "But I'll try to, for you, Mom."

Liz smiled and was glad, "Good," she said, "Now give me a hug and kiss goodbye. I know you aren't leaving until after dinner, but let's do it now so you can just leave when it was over." Liz was very determined to get her children out of the house as soon as possible. She was fairly certain she couldn't fend off her libido for long.

Lexi sadly sighed as she leaned over to give her mother a hug. They wrapped their arms around each other in a loving embrace.

Liz noticed right away that their tits started rubbing together and neither was wearing a bra, she knew this because only a second later both sets of nipples hardened and were fencing each other as Lexi pressed her body into her mother's sexy form. Liz felt her pussy get wet as this sexy young woman rubbed against her, and was ready to say stop when Lexi then kissed her on the lips.

It was a loving kiss, that didn't involve tongue...at first. But after a moment of holding their lips together, Liz's tongue pushed its way into her daughter's mouth just as Lexi pushed her tongue into her mother's. They both started sucking each other's mouth muscles and Liz reached under her daughter's shirt and grabbed one of her tits. Soft, boob flesh

filled her hand as she tweaked her nipple and Lexi moaned around her mother's mouth and tongue.

But then they both seemed to realize what they were doing and simultaneously pushed away from each other. Liz turned away from her daughter and said, "Um, that's all I had to say," she was blushing like crazy and was still horny as fuck and needed Lexi to get away from her before she did something about that, like make her redheaded daughter eat her cunt, "I think you should leave and send Erika up if you could."

"Um, right..." Lexi mumbled as she left the room. If Liz was looking at her she'd probably notice that Lexi's face was even redder than her's was.

About a minute later, Erika came into the room. Liz's bedroom was soundproof so Liz didn't even hear her come up the stairs.

"Hey, Mom, what's up?" Erika said, putting on her facade of being a totally innocent young, naive woman so her mother wouldn't realize how much of a selfish bitch she actually was.

Liz was still very horny but felt better when she saw Erika's face. Because Erika was a spitting image of her when she was her age (except even more beautiful) she always felt they thought about things in the same way. She couldn't be more wrong, but she wasn't any wiser about the situation. "Erika, I want to tell you about my sexual side," she started, she had considered leaving Erika in the dark, because she was "innocent" but realized that Erika was doing stuff just as bad as everyone else in that video, so it was best to just come clean.

A few minutes later, Liz had told Erika basically what she told Lexi, "...so you see," Liz continued, "If I don't send you away I'm going to lose all control again and ruin our family even more than I've already ruined it."

Erika had been sitting quietly and listening. She felt like pointing out to her mother that their family hadn't been having any fun together, that they basically ignored each other most of the time, that this actually brought them together, who cared that it was with sex? But then she remembered what she'd done in the video, how helpless she thought she looked, how she couldn't push her mother in the direction of sex if she wasn't sure that she was the one in control as she did so, but she also didn't want to leave either, "But Mom, do I have to go?" She asked, "I mean, I'm not the one to blame for any of this."

Liz rolled her eyes at her youngest daughter, Just like Erika, totally innocent, but not willing to take the blame for anything. She's almost the opposite of Lexi... That thought was very close to the truth, but Liz brushed it off as a rogue thought that didn't have any place with the others, No Erika is just innocent, she doesn't know any better. She thought before saying, "Maybe you don't get it now, Erika, but you will later in life when you have more experience."

Erika opened her big brown eyes even wider, hoping that the "sad, puppy-dog face" would help. Her eyes were her best feature and she could pull off the depressed animal look very well.

Liz was almost moved but then remembered what she almost did the night before, "I'm sorry, Erika, but no. I can't play favorites, even if it wasn't your fault. I'm sorry. I'll let you know when you can come back. Hopefully, it won't be long." But even as Liz said that she wasn't sure if she'd ever feel ready to have her kids return to her, "Now give me a hug and kiss goodbye."

Erika gave her mother a quick hug and kiss on the cheek, she wasn't happy with Liz but didn't want to do anything that would make her think she was anything but innocent. She figured if she could find a way to manipulate her mother into letting her back home, she'd find some way in the future, at least I'll be sent off with Nathan, Aunt Jenna works all the time, we'll have plenty of time together.

Liz told Erika to send Brooke in after she left and Brooke came a moment later. Liz was less worried about talking to Brooke than Nathan, and after talking to Erika, she was feeling much less horny. She figured after talking to Brooke, she'd be able to talk to her son without any sexual desire at all.

Brooke came in and sat down next to her mother on the bed as her sisters had done. She smiled at her mother, pretending she didn't notice Liz's pained expression on her face. "What's up, Mom?" She said like everything had been completely normal the past few days.

Liz scowled at her eldest daughter. Anger flared up in her at Brooke's being so calm about everything, "What the fuck do you think is up Brooke?" She said, too angry to stop herself from speaking so coarsely with her daughter, "You literally fucked your own mother last night and you can't even act like your ashamed about it!" Then she gasped, unbelieving how straightforward she was being about something so taboo and, blushing, Liz turned away from the blonde beauty beside her.

"Mom," Brooke said, moving closer to her on the bed, hoping to convince her that sending them away was stupid and it'd be more fun to let them stay, a lot more fun, "I just think you're so beautiful, and last night was crazy, but I couldn't help it. Not with a woman as well, to put it

bluntly," As she said this took hold of Liz's hand on the bed, Liz returned Brooke's grip, "You are the kindest, sweetest, hottest woman I've ever known. How can I resist such a creature?"

Liz turned her head back to her eldest daughter, but only to tell her why they couldn't do anything, "Brooke, we can't," She said, "You know we can't. I'm your mother." She gripped Brooke's hand tighter as she thought about how to best explain to her why they couldn't do anything, why they should all be sent away, "And I have to make you all leave. I have a secret. A horrible, awful, terrible secret that I've never-

"What?" Brooke interrupted, "That you have an overactive libido that takes control whenever you're horny?"

Liz gasped as Brooke guessed her terrible secret. "How-how did you know?! Have you been talking to...someone?" She asked wondering for half-a-second if Bri told before realizing that was ridiculous, Bri was her best friend and would keep her secrets. Then again, Liz thought, She was acting like a zombie after fucking Nathan, the thought of watching her son's humongous penis penetrating her best friend's pussy filled her mind and Liz had to suppress the rest of that thought to stay in control of her own body and mind

"Don't worry Mom," Brooke said, "I think I have the same problem...when I'm with you." Brooke knew that was cheesy, but also felt if she could maybe appeal to her mother's out of control libido she would have a better chance of changing her mind about sending her and her siblings away, not while we're still having so much fun. She thought as she put a hand on her mother's sexy neck and pulled her closer to her. Brooke then leaned in and kissed her mother's luscious lips and soon after, they both fell back on the bed as the mother and daughter French kissed on the bed.

Liz knew she should stop her daughter, she had stopped Lexi already, Brooke should stop too. But Brooke was a lot more sexually experienced than Lexi was, and Liz was already far too horny to hold back anymore. As Brooke kissed her, as Liz stuck her tongue in her daughter's mouth, her hands, seemingly on their own, went underneath Brooke's shirt, she wasn't wearing a bra so Liz immediately just started playing with her oldest daughter's big boobs and pinching her nipples.

Brooke moaned into her mother's mouth as her pussy gushed from the stimulation to her sensitive nipples. She did the same to her mother, except she took Liz's shirt off instead, but that made them both stop kissing long enough that both women could take all their clothes off and go right back to making out with each other. Except now both mother and daughter were free to explore each other's beautiful bodies with their hands. Which they did so, one of Liz's hands went right back to one of Brooke's glorious tits while her the fingers of her other hand traced down Brooke's back and wound up gripping Brooke's shapely and firm ass.

Brooke was more straightforward than her mother, she started off teasing her lightly, running her hands up her mother's legs, but realized it wasn't necessary as Liz was even more turned on than she was and immediately moved both her hands to Liz's pussy and with one hand rubbed her labia while she started finger fucking Liz's sopping wet hole with her other hand.

Liz almost immediately started cumming, but she didn't stop kissing Brooke so she only moaned around her tongue as she shook under her daughter's body in intense pleasure.

As soon as Liz stopped cumming Brooke moved away, but only to say, "Now that you've cum once, I need mine." And before Liz could tell her

to stop, Brooke moved up Liz's body so that she could place her pussy on her mother's mouth as she sat on her face.

"Mmm," Brooke moaned as Liz's tongue entered her horny hole, "That feels good, Mom," But her reason for doing this was two-fold. As Brooke straddled her mother's face she grabbed Liz's phone that was sitting on the bed beside them. She unlocked it and sent Nathan a text saying, "I'm ready to see you now." And Brooke thought about adding something about bringing Erika and Lexi too but knew that would be suspicious to Aunt Jenna, at the very least.

Since it was from his mother's phone, Nathan thought the message was from Liz and begrudgingly walked away from the television with the rest of his family expecting to have a very awkward conversation with his mother right afterward.

But then he walked in on Liz and Lexi, his mother and sister, totally naked on one side of the giant heart-shaped bed. His sister's back was to him as she rode their mother's face, and because of this Liz's pussy was facing directly towards her son.

Nathan had a thought that he should leave but the sight was just too much and made his cock totally hard right away. He stepped in, closing and locking the door, something rarely done in that house. And in seconds, his head was in between his mother's legs and Nate lovingly lapped away at her wet pussy.

Liz felt as someone started licking her cunt, and knew right away it was her son by just how talented his tongue was at it found out every sensitive spot in and out of her pussy. It only made her lick her daughter's cunt even harder, she could feel herself getting ready to cum

on her son's tongue and she wanted Brooke to do the same all over her face.

The two women's moans filled the air as they loudly came as Liz wanted but as soon as her orgasm subsided she pushed Brooke off her face and scooted away from her son, shooting daggers at her son and daughter for making her do that.

"I can't believe the two of you." Liz said, though still sitting naked on the bed in front of them and not trying at all to hide her beautiful tits or her still very horny pussy from them, "I'm glad you won't be here in a few hours."

"But Mom," Nathan said, "You're the one who told me to come up here." He pointed out, "I thought maybe you wanted me to, um, do what I did to you." Nathan was still too shy to say 'eating pussy' in front of his mother, even though she was naked in front of him and currently ogling the giant tent in his pants.

Brooke noticed her mother's stares, "You know, we both got ours, Mom." She said, "It's really not fair to leave Nathan hanging like this."

Liz nodded, but then shook her head and said, "No, we can't. I can't. No." She said but as she did she only sat and watched as her blonde, naked daughter undid her brother's pants and let them drop to the ground, his cock immediately sprang free. Liz stared at her son's huge dick directly in front of her and desperately wanted to touch it, but knew she had to hold back or she was going to be fucking him within moments. "I can't," she said.

"Lie down on the bed, Nate," Brooke told her brother and he did so, his big schlong sticking straight up in the air. Brooke turned to her beautiful mother, smirking as she noticed how lustfully Liz was staring at Nathan's dick, "Mom, if you don't want to play with this amazing thing," as Brooke said this she reached out and grabbed her brother's dick, giving it a quick jerk before letting go, "Then why don't you sit on Nathan's face and cum on his tongue again."

The thought made Liz shiver and within moments she was sitting on her son's face, Nathan immediately obliged his mother and licked away at her sensitive pussy and Liz started moaning loudly, "Oh God Yes! Nathan! My wonderful son is the absolute best as eating my pussy!" As she squealed she started fondling her own tits with both hands, roughly gripping her enormous globes as she further increased her own pleasure. Liz wasn't worried about her moans because her room was entirely soundproof from the rest of the house.

Brooke watched her mother as she rode her brother's face and thought about licking Liz's asshole while she did that but getting her mom on Nathan's face had really been a ruse because now Liz's back was to her. She wouldn't watch Brooke do what she was about to do.

Brooke straddled her brother's pelvis, she rubbed her pussy along his hard dick between her legs until her wet entrance was in line with Nathan's throbbing love machine. His giant cock head penetrated her, "Oh," Brooke said in surprise as Nathan's dickhead entered her, this is already stretching me out further than I've ever been stretched before. I wonder if it will all fit? But to answer her own question, Brooke then came down all the way as all 13 inches of her brother's enormous dick fully entered her pussy.

Brooke couldn't help but moan, "HOLY SHIT! I NEVER FELT ANYTHING LIKE THIS!" As she immediately started cumming around her brother's cock. It wasn't enough, it was intense pleasure emanating from her pussy and seeming to fill her entire body with orgasmic bliss, but she only wanted more as she started moving her hips and grinding against her brother's pelvis, her mouth hanging open as she groaned like a zombie. A sex zombie, that's what Brooke felt like in that moment, only caring about her pleasure and only craving even more dick.

Liz glanced behind her at the insane sounds her eldest daughter was making, and gasped at what she saw. Her blonde daughter, her big boobs bouncing as she road her brother like a maniac. Liz knew she had to stop this depraved scene, but the sight triggered her own orgasm. "Holy shit! Watching you fuck your brother is beautiful! You two belong together!" Liz moaned as she came, her whole body shaking with complete delight, watching a brother and sister fuck who were also her son and daughter. It was the hottest thing she'd ever seen in her life.

Nathan heard Liz say that his sister was fucking him, which he had suspected already but wasn't sure because he couldn't see Brooke with Liz sitting on his face, but it definitely felt wet, tight, and amazing but couldn't be her mouth because of how loudly she was screaming. But his mother confirming that his sister was fucking him while he had his tongue in Liz's pussy was too much for Nathan's inexperienced brain and he began cumming directly into Brooke's pussy.

Brooke could feel it happen, it was hard not to with so much semen being pumped into her pussy all at once, "HOLY SHIT! NATHAN, WHEN YOU CUM IT'S FUCKING AMAZING! FILL MY PUSSY! FILL ME UP YOU FUCKING STUD!" She yelled loudly as she began having yet another amazing orgasm on her brother's amazing dick. And she still wanted more.

After her own orgasm subsided, though her body craved even more, Liz calmed down enough that she rolled off her son's face. And she felt amazingly guilty about what they had all done in that room. It was time to put a stop to this...for good.

Liz grabbed Brooke by the arm and physically pulled her daughter off her son, not even caring that a great deal of her son's cum was now leaking on her bed sheets from out of Brooke's pussy.

"What the fuck, Mom!" Brooke said.

"Don't 'what the fuck' me young lady!" Liz said, sternly, "You just let your brother fill your pussy full of cum! You are a slut and I'm glad you're all being sent away! Before I..." Liz stopped herself, realizing she was about to say too much.

"Before you fuck your own son." Brooke said, finishing Liz's thought. She was just angry that she was still being sent away, though she realized she had pushed things way too far, but it was too late now.

This just made Liz even angrier, "Get your clothes and get out! And take a shower before your aunts see you!"

Brooke scowled, then quickly put her clothes on so she could leave. She knew there wasn't anything else she could do, not with her mother so angry at her.

After Brooke left, Liz didn't even look at her son. She simply grabbed her dirty clothes from the floor and walked into her private bathroom without saying a word.

Nathan was more than a bit confused about the current events. Also, even though he filled his sister full of cum his cock was still rock hard, but he usually had to jerk off multiple times in a row to make it go down. He briefly wondered if he could join his mother in the shower of her bathroom and if she would help him out again.

His cock jerked at the thought but then he was suddenly overcome with an amazing amount of guilt, What the fuck am I even doing? I just fucked one of my sisters! What the hell is wrong with me!? Nathan realized that leaving the house was probably the best thing he could do at that moment, Mom's right, this is getting out of control... But as he thought that, he began to realize that he liked that things were "out of control," so to speak. But he quickly buried that thought and made like Brooke, dressing and then leaving the room to go shower.

Dinner was fairly uneventful. The table was so long that when these dinners happened in the past everyone tended to sit clumped together at one end of the table, but now, all the Slope's seemed to want to sit as far away from the others as possible, so this time around there were clusters of 1-3 people all over the table.

Jenna sat with her sisters, Liz and Andrea. When she had gotten there, Jenna was already suspicious of many things. Like why would Liz want all her kids out of the house all at once? Then, when she got there, she noticed that, as they had to walk around the wall at the front of the house, that the backyard seemed to have discarded women's lingerie around the jacuzzi, also, empty wine bottles were all around in the kitchen. Though Jenna hadn't put all the pieces together, she was very sure that this was pointed towards something: Liz was having an affair with someone other than her husband, perhaps more than one person even, she wasn't sure though.

Jenna tried to prod her youngest sister, but Liz was very close-mouthed throughout the meal, or would only speak in monosyllabic words to answer questions. Jenna decided she would have to get Nathan to tell her what he knew. She wasn't sure he knew anything but of the three nieces and nephews coming to her house, she figured he'd be the easiest to manipulate.

After dinner, Nathan, Erika, Lexi, and Brooke, all quickly packed, everyone said their goodbyes, and Liz locked them all out of the house. For the first time in a very long time, she was alone in the house. Of course, Bri was still there, but she was sleeping in her room right then, she was very tired after the long weekend.

To be continued...